1200
M 3

THE

MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS

AND

OCCASIONAL WRITINGS

OF

FRANCIS HOPKINSON, Esq.

VOLUME I.

PHILADELPHIA:

PRINTED BY *T. DOBSON*, AT THE STONE-HOUSE, No 41,
SECOND STREET.
M,DCC,XCII.

SRLF
YRL
PS
775
A1
1792
v.1

☞ THE following pieces were copied out and prepared for the press by the author before his death.

THEY are now published from his manuscripts, and submitted to the candor of the public in the dress in which he left them.

CONTENTS

VOLUME I.

	Page
AN extraordinary dream,	1
An improved plan of education,	12
Consolation for the old batchelor,	20
The old batchelor, No. 6,	29
——————8,	35
On Motto's,	42
On the ambiguity of the Engliſh language,	47
On adverſity,	53
A revery,	58
A pretty ſtory written in 1774,	65
A prophecy written 1776,	92
A Letter written by a foreigner (1776) *on the character of the Engliſh nation,*	98
A political catechiſm, written in 1777,	111
A letter to Lord Howe (*December* 1776)	121
A letter to Joſeph Galloway, Eſq. (*publiſhed in* 1776),	127
Two letters by a tory (*publiſhed in* 1776)	132
A letter to the editor of the New Jerſey Gazette, Jan. (1778)	142

An

Page

An anſwer to General Burgoyne's proclamation, 146
A propoſal for eſtabliſhing a high Court of honour, 151
Advertiſement extraordinary, by James Rivington, 159
A reply in Mr. Rivington's own ſtyle, 170
Intelligence extraordinary on the removal of Congreſs from Philadelphia, 178
A ſummary view of ſome late proceedings in a certain great aſſembly, 184
On the office and rights of a grand jury, 194
To the people on the ſame ſubject, 219
I've a thought—What is it like? 228
A new game at cards for the improvement of orthography, 239
A ſample of good writing 245
Speech of a poſt in the aſſembly-room, 252
Deſcription of a machine for meaſuring a ſhip's way at ſea, 274
Improved method of quilling a harpſichord, 286
Deſcription of a candle caſe, 293
A full and true account of a terrible uproar which lately happened in a very eminent family, 297
A remarkable hiſtorical fact, 316
Dialogues of the dead 327
Specimen of a collegiate examination, 340
Addreſs to the philoſophical ſociety, 359
Account of a worm in a horſe's eye, 372
An optical problem propoſed to Mr. Rittenhouſe with his Anſwer. 375

MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS.

☞ THE author uſed to amuſe himſelf with writing, occaſionally, little eſſays for the *Pennſylvania Magazine*, publiſhed at Philadelphia in the years 1775 and 1776, by Mr. *Robert Aitken*. The following are ſome of his contributions to that work.

TO THE PUBLISHER OF THE PENNSYLVANIA MAGAZINE.

SIR,

I WAS much pleaſed when I heard of your intention to publiſh a Magazine or Monthly Miſcellany. For you muſt know, Mr. Aitken, that I have long had an earneſt deſire to appear as an author before the reſpectable public. When I walk out alone, which I frequently do, obſervations and ſentiments ariſe in my mind, which appear to me as wiſe and important as many of thoſe which the preſs is continually obtruding upon the public notice.

TRUE it is, I have never yet been able to collect

a ſufficient number of theſe bright ideas to form a regular piece of compoſition: but I had great hopes, that if a proper occaſion ſhould offer, I might be able to furniſh a ſhort eſſay upon ſome ſubject or other.

You may wonder, perhaps, why I have not tried my hand in ſome of the public newſpapers; but the truth is, that what with your *Citizens*, your *Philadelphians*, your *Lovers of Liberty*, your *Moderate Men*, and your *Immoderate Men*, there is no getting a word or two in, edge-ways, amongſt them. Now, I look upon your propoſed magazine as a pleaſant little path, where a man may take an agreeable walk with a few orderly and agreeable friends, without the danger of being joſtled to death in a crowd.

I DETERMINED, therefore, to make my appearance in your firſt number; and, for this purpoſe, I ſat whole hours alone in my chamber: I took ſolitary walks, and implored every muſe to aſſiſt me.—But all in vain.—Thoſe hard-hearted goddeſſes were deaf to my earneſt invocations, and abſolutely refuſed to attend me, either in their bettermoſt ſuits of flowing rhyme, or in their common dreſs of home-ſpun proſe.

THE

THE firſt important difficulty I met with was the choice of a ſubject; much fruitleſs time was waſted in this purſuit. The whole train of ſciences paſſed in review before me; I choſe, and rejected, my choice; I determined, and altered my determination; ſo many enticing objects courted my attention, that fancy hovered over them like a bird, undetermined where to ſettle.

HAVING, one evening, wearied myſelf with this mental exerciſe, I retired to reſt. During the ſilent hours of night, when the powers of my ſoul, no longer ſubjected to the directions of my will, were reſigned to the influences of the ſpiritual world, I was entertained with the following very

EXTRAORDINARY DREAM.

I FOUND myſelf in a place where a thick fog ſurrounded me, and ſcreened every object from my view. The exerted powers of viſion could extend no farther than a few yards round me.

AT length I perceived a denſe and ſutty cloud, gradually deſcend and reſt before me. I attended its motions with earneſt application. I obſerved that it boiled in circling eddies, and laboured with inteſtine conflict; it burſt with a peal of thunder, and

vaniſhed in thin air: and I ſaw an angelic form of exquiſite beauty ſtanding before me. She was clad in flowing robes, white as the new fallen ſnow, and was inveſted with an atmoſphere of lambent glory. She addreſſed me in words to this effect: "Happy art thou, oh mortal! and highly favoured "in this interview! I am TRUTH; and as thou art "in the earneſt purſuit of knowledge, I am come "to impreſs upon thy mind, by ſenſible objects, a "comprehenſive view of human wiſdom." Saying this, ſhe waved her right hand, and the fog diſperſed. I then perceived that I was ſtanding on a beautiful eminence, which commanded an uninterrupted view of a very extenſive garden. Three ſides of this garden were bounded by a lofty and ſubſtantial wall; the fourth was waſhed by the waters of the ocean.

"WHAT thou ſeeſt before thee, (ſaid my divine "companion,) *is the garden of human knowledge*. It "is ſurrounded by a high wall, becauſe the wiſ-"dom of finite beings muſt be finite; and it lies "on the banks of the ocean of *eternity*. You may "obſerve, that it has but one gate, leading into a "long and narrow *path*, on which nothing grows "but a few nutritious fruits and ſalutary herbs. "After this, innumerable walks and alleys branch

"out

" out, directing to the ſeveral departments of the
" garden.

" I SEE your eyes are fixed upon that remarka-
" ble tree in the middle of this ſpacious garden.
" It does indeed make a very ſingular appearance
" now; but it was once the glory of the whole
" ſcene. It is the tree of *religion*, and its fruit is
" the moſt delicious and ſalutary that can be found
" in the whole garden. The folly of mankind hath
" reduced it to the deplorable ſituation in which
" you now ſee it. Some thought its branches
" were too large, and ſpread too far: and left their
" ſhade ſhould ſtint the growth of the paltry weeds
" they had planted under them, they lopt off many
" of them cloſe to the ſtock. Others, on the con-
" trary, concluded that, as it was ſo beneficial a
" tree, there could not be too much of it, and
" therefore permitted the ſuckers to grow round
" its roots; and moreover, brought cions from
" other trees and grafted them on the ſtock. Some
" learned botaniſts inſiſted that all the virtues of
" this tree were contained in the fruit, and would
" have all the leaves ſtripped off, as being of no
" uſe; whilſt others, as learned, contended, that
" if the leaves were preſerved, it ſignified nothing
" whether it bore fruit or not. Thus by their ſe-
" veral *ſyſtems* and *improvements*, they would re-

" duce it to a mutilated, uſeleſs, and deformed
" trunk.

" TURN your attention now to yonder labyrinth.
" That is the LAW department in the garden of
" knowledge. In the centre ſtands an elegant
" ſtatue of *Juſtice:* but the ways that lead to it are
" ſo intricate, and the paths ſo narrow and inter-
" woven with each other, that by the time thoſe
" who reach it have got half through the puzzle,
" they become more anxious to find their way back
" than to proceed. For you muſt know, that the
" alleys are formed by ſtone walls and wooden
" fences ſtuck full with nails and tenter-hooks; ſo
" that, if the bold adventurer ſhould even reach
" the ſtatue, he gets there in a moſt ragged, and,
" ſometimes, naked condition. Moreover, the en-
" trances to all theſe paths and alleys were much
" encumbered with weeds, bruſh, and thorns; but
" a celebrated modern * hath taken the pains to
" clear away a great deal of the rubbiſh, and has
" drawn a plan of the ſeveral windings and intrica-
" cies of this labyrinth for the benefit of mankind,
" yet the tenter-hooks remain in the walls as nume-
" rous as ever.

" YONDER large department is the diſtrict of
" PHYSIC.

* Blackſtone.

" PHYSIC. It abounds, indeed, with a great variety of medicinal herbs and plants; but the misfortune is, that the misapplication of their powers and qualities by unskilful pretenders, hath been the source of much misery to mankind. Add to this, that the affectation of pomp and mystery, and the fopperies of fashion, have too frequently rendered this important branch of knowledge ridiculous in the eye of truth.

" THAT secluded corner,

' Dark with the cedar grove;
' Where fragrant spices bloom,
' And amorous turtles love
' Beneath the pleasing gloom,'

" is devoted to the fine arts, PAINTING, POETRY, MUSIC, &c. It was once enriched with a great profusion of fruits and flowers of exquisite scent and varied hues: but these have long since been gathered by the artists of former days. It is kept, however, in neat order, and furnishes many gay garlands and agreeable nosegays. It must be owned too, that a modern poet * cultivated here a number of flowers and ever-greens, with uncommon success."

HERE

* Shakespeare.

HERE I interrupted my kind inſtructor, by aſking, what that ſtrange looking place, near the walls of the garden, might ſignify.

"THAT place, (ſaid ſhe) is a ſwamp, overgrown "with briars and thorns. It is the department of "LOGIC; and the moſt uſeleſs and untoward ſpot "in the whole garden of knowledge. Nevertheleſs, there are not wanting ſome who take delight "in cultivating it. You ſee what odd nooks and "angles form the outward boundaries; and the in"ternal parts are alſo cut by a thouſand crooked "paths, turning and winding, dividing and ſubdi"viding, and all to no purpoſe.

"THE proprietors of this ſwamp have, in vain, "endeavoured to drain it, as it lies lower than all "the neighbouring ground. They have, however, "ſomewhat improved it, by ſhutting up the moſt "uſeleſs paths, and throwing bridges and cauſe"ways over the marſhy places. They have been "pleaſed to dedicate their labours to me; but I "ſhould be ſorry if any of my votaries ſhould ſo far "miſpend their time, as to ſeek for me amidſt the "trifling intricacies of that barren place.

"NEAR to this ſwamp you ſee METAPHYSICS; "but this department lies ſo cloſe to the wall

"which

" which bounds all human knowledge, and is ſo
" ſhadowed thereby, that it produces very few
" plants whoſe virtues can be depended upon. The
" labourers in this ground are continually endea-
" vouring to make peep-holes through the wall,
" by which they may diſcover the adjacent country:
" but the materials of which that wall is made are
" too hard to yield to any tools they can work
" with."

HERE my divine inſtructor turned to me, and ſaid: " I would willingly point out to you the ſitu-
" ation and deſtination of all the other parts of the
" garden; but I perceive that by the natural
" courſe of your conſtitution, your ſpirit will ſoon
" be again ſubject to your will, and of conſequence
" plunged in the vortex of the buſy world. I
" haſten, therefore, to communicate to you ſome
" very important intelligence, reſpecting both the
" ſpiritual and material kingdoms. Truths be-
" yond the reach of human inveſtigation, which
" will tend to enlarge your mind, and give you the
" moſt exalted ideas of the Omnipotent Author of
" nature.

" ALL that extenſive part of the garden which is
" bounded by the ocean, is aſſigned for the ſeveral
" branches of NATURAL PHILOSOPHY. You may
" obſerve,

" obſerve, that a great deal of it is beneficially cul-
" tivated, but much the greateſt part of it remains
" yet unexplored. By the ſtudy of natural philo-
" ſophy and aſtronomy men acquire ſome know-
" ledge of the œconomy of the *Great Supreme*.
" In ſome inſtances demonſtration and fact confirm
" the truths diſcovered; but, in others, fanciful
" hypotheſes are ſubſtituted for truth, and errors
" become ſanctified by ſyſtem, and habitual by edu-
" cation. My preſent deſign is to remove ſome
" of theſe prejudices from your mind, and to en-
" rich your underſtanding with *true philoſophy*.

" KNOW, then, and obſerve it well, that"——
———At this inſtant, my ſervant knocked at my chamber-door, and told me that the barber waited for me. Think, Mr. Aitken, what a mortification it was to me to be ſo unſeaſonably interrupted, when I was juſt going to receive the ſecrets of nature from the lips of truth. Inſtead of converſing further with that divine perſonage, I was obliged to attend the impatience of Monſ. le Friſeur; who, without ceremony began to ſmeer my face with naſty ſoap-ſuds. I heartily wiſhed him in the ocean of eternity.

I MUST not forget, however, to tell you, that in a pleaſant corner of the garden of knowledge,

I ſaw

I saw a neat little fountain of simple architecture, from which issued several streams of pure water. On a handsome pediment in the front of this fountain I saw inscribed THE PENNSYLVANIA MAGAZINE.

B.

For

For the Pennſylvania Magazine.

An IMPROVED PLAN of EDUCATION.

THERE are few objects in life of greater importance than the proper culture and inſtruction of thoſe who muſt in time ſupply the places of the preſent generation.

Very arduous is the taſk of education, both to the induſtrious teacher and his aſſiduous diſciples. What thanks then will be due to him who ſhall contribute any thing towards rendering the road to ſcience eaſy and pleaſant, or ſhorten the tedious length of the journey.

Many ſchemes have been formed by ingenious men for this good purpoſe, in which they have endeavoured to blend the *utile* with the *dulce*, in ſo intimate a connection, that the pupil becomes inſenſibly inſtructed, whilſt he thinks he is only amuſing himſelf.

As I am quite diſpoſed to allow every perſon the praiſe due to his ingenuity, I readily acknowledge the uſefulneſs of their ſeveral devices: ſuch

as teaching *geography* by maps paſted on thin boards, and cut into pieces, according to the diviſions of counties or kingdoms: *commerce*, by a te-to-tum: *hiſtory* and *chronology*, by a pack of cards: and *Euclid's elements*, by figures cut out of box-wood, with many other ſimilar inventions, by which ſcience is planted in the minds of youth by the fair hand of innocent pleaſure.

THE improvement I have made on this idea, appears to me ſo important, that I cannot forbear offering it to the public for general uſe; heartily recommending my plan to the truſtees of our college, and to the patronage of the legiſlature. I have, herein, not only united inſtruction with delight, but added alſo the invaluable bleſſing of *health*; making theſe deſireable acquiſitions to go hand in hand, mutually improving and ſtrengthening both mind and body, by one amuſing proceſs.

IN order to execute my plan, it will be neceſſary to purchaſe about twenty acres of level ground, which muſt be well cleared of all incumbrances; and, if laid out in a circular form, it may be called the *whole circle of ſciences*.

To begin with *grammar*, which coſts the poor boys much trouble and painful attention: I beg leave

leave to quote a paſſage from a late humorous novel; from which, I muſt in juſtice acknowledge, I took the hint of my improved plan of education. The paſſage I allude to is this.

"HERE, *Jackey*, let the gentleman *ſee* you decline the pronoun article *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*. Maſter Jackey immediately began hopping about the room, repeating *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc;* genitive, *hujus*, dative, *huic;* accuſative, *hunc*, *hæc*, *hoc;* vocative, *caret;* ablative, *hoc*, *hæc hoc*. There now, ſays *Selkirk*, in this manner I teach him the whole grammar. I make eight boys repreſent the eight parts of ſpeech. The *noun ſubſtantive* ſtands by himſelf; the *adjective* has another boy to ſupport him; the *nominative caſe* carries a little wand before the *verb;* the *accuſative caſe* walks after and ſupports his train; I let the *four conjugations* make a party at whiſt, and the *three concords* dance the hay together, and ſo on."

BY this contrivance, the common exerciſe of *hop-ſtep* and *jump* is rendered truly grammatical, and the head and the heels are improved by one operation.

IN like manner, may the young ſcholar be inſtructed in *arithmetic*, by the healthful play of *hop-ſcot;*

hop-ſcot; wherein certain ſquares are delineated on the ground, and each ſuperſcribed with numerical figures: the dexterity conſiſts in hopping about on one foot, and kicking a piece of potſherd or oyſter-ſhell into ſuch ſquares as ſhall produce the greateſt amount of figures.

It is eaſy to ſee that in ſuch a commodious piece of ground the ſeveral branches of mathematics, as *trigonometry*, *ſurveying*, *navigation*, &c. may be acquired by actual exerciſe, in a mode very amuſing to the ſtudent.

Natural philoſophy may alſo be taught by the ſports in common uſe amongſt boys. The *vis inertiæ* of matter, *elaſticity*, and the general laws of *motion* may be evidenced in playing *marbles*, *fives*, and *bandy-wicket*. The doctrine of projectiles, the accelerated velocity of falling bodies, and the *parabolic curve*, the *centrifugal force*, and the laws of *gravitation*, may be underſtood by ſhooting arrows, ſlinging ſtones, and throwing ſnow-balls. *Pneumatics* will be taught in the uſe of the *pop-gun*, flying of kites, blowing bladders, and lifting ſtones with a piece of wet leather and ſtring: and *hydroſtatics* may be illuſtrated by the *ſquirt* and other aquatic amuſements.

A SUF-

A SUFFICIENT knowledge of *logic* may be acquired by the ſame healthful and entertaining means. Let a large boy repreſent the *major propoſition*; a ſmall boy the *minor*; and a middle ſized lad the *concluſion*: and let theſe three play at *hide and ſeek*. A *ſorites* may be very aptly repreſented by *thread my needle nan*; and a *dilemma* by *blind buck and Davy*. Every ſpecies of ſyllogiſms may be exemplified by devices of the like kind.

THUS far the common ſports of boys may be made the vehicles of inſtruction; but ſome ingenuity on the part of the tutor will be requiſite to teach them *moral philoſophy* and *aſtronomy*. In order to the firſt, I would propoſe that the ſeveral *paſſions* and *affections* of the mind be repreſented by as many boys, each of whom ſhould have his deſtined courſe and diſtance aſſigned by the tutor, who ſhould himſelf repreſent *reaſon*. Theſe boys ſhould all be blindfolded, and ſtarted as for a race; and whilſt they are running, *helter-ſkelter*, in full career, the tutor ſhould exert himſelf with great vociferation to direct them to keep in their ſeveral courſes: calling out to one to ſtop, to another to to puſh forward, and to all of them not to joſtle or interfere with each other. It would be proper that the ſtouteſt and moſt active boys ſhould perſonate the *paſſions*, and that the cooler *affections* of the mind

mind ſhould be aſſigned to the young, weak, and tardy. Large ſtumbling-blocks ſhould alſo be placed at the end of their reſpective courſes, which will probably break the ſhins of thoſe who attempt to paſs their limits, and will give ſome idea of the office of *conſcience:* and it would be better ſtill, if an impetuous diſciple, blundering over his ſtumbling-block, ſhould find himſelf entangled amongſt briars and thorns, previouſly diſpoſed for the purpoſe. The head-ſcholar ſhould be ſeated on high as judge of the race, repreſenting the *underſtanding:* and the ſtrongeſt lad ſtart the racers, emblematical of the *will.*

To teach *aſtronomy*, it will be neceſſary to make uſe of the whole twenty acres of ground: which muſt be divided by concentric circles, at proportional diſtances, for the orbits of the planets. Let the tutor place himſelf as the ſun, in the centre: the larger boys repreſenting the primary planets, and the ſmall ones attending them as ſatellites. The tutor, by the help of a ſpeaking trumpet, muſt direct them how to perform their ſeveral revolutions in due order of time and place; which cannot fail giving theſe peripatetic philoſophers a competent idea of the ſolar ſyſtem.

THIS is my propoſed plan of education, and I hope I ſhall ſoon have the pleaſure of ſeeing it put in practice.

WHAT a glorious entertainment muſt it be to *ſee* a whole ſchool of boys practiſing and actually performing their ſeveral exerciſes. Some *hopping* over a grammar leſſon; *ſtepping* by mood and tenſe, and *jumping* over nouns and pronouns, verbs and adverbs? If the young ſtudent ſhould happen to lean too much on one ſide, he may be ſaid to be *declining;* and if he ſhould actually fall, he will probably be in the *vocative.* There is no lover of learning but muſt be delighted with ſuch an exhibition.

As a proof of my own public ſpirit, I am determined to give a conſiderable part of the ſum which our legiſlature ſhall order me as the reward of my ingenuity, towards purchaſing the aforeſaid twenty acres of ground for the uſe of the college.

IT may be objected, that this plan is calculated for fair weather only; but I am now preparing for the preſs the completion of my ſcheme, by a variety of in-door exerciſes; wherein I ſhall ſhew, that laws and government may be taught by the play of

break

break the friar's neck; trade and commerce, by *I am a Spaniſh merchant;* the occult ſciences, by *hide the ſlipper:* and ſo on. But I will not by anticipation leſſen the pleaſure my readers will have in peruſing the ſecond part of *education improved.*

CONSOLATION FOR THE OLD BACHELOR.*

Mr. Aitken,

YOUR *Old Bachelor* having pathetically repreſented the miſeries of his ſolitary ſituation, ſeverely reproaching himſelf for having neglected to marry in his younger days; I would fain alleviate his diſtreſs, by ſhewing that *it is poſſible* he might have been as unhappy—even in the honourable ſtate of matrimony.

I am a ſhoemaker in this city, and by my induſtry and attention have been enabled to maintain my wife and a daughter, now ſix years old, in comfort and reſpect; and to lay by a little at the year's end, againſt a rainy day.

MY good wife had long teaſed me to take her to New York, in order to viſit *Mrs. Snip*, the lady of an eminent taylor in that city, and her couſin; from whom ſhe had received many preſſing invitations.

THIS

* A paper, under the title of *The Old Bachelor*, had been inſtituted in the Pennſylvania Magazine.

This jaunt had been the daily subject of discussion at breakfast, dinner, and supper for a month before the time fixed upon for putting it in execution. As our daughter *Jenny* could by no means be left at home, many and great were the preparations to equip Miss and her Mamma for this important journey; and yet, as my wife assured me, there was nothing provided but what was *absolutely necessary*, and which we could not possibly do without—My purse sweat at every pore.

At last, the long expected day arrived, preceded by a very restless night. For, as my wife could not sleep for thinking on the approaching jaunt, neither would she suffer me to repose in quiet. If I happened through weariſomeneſs to fall into a slumber, she immediately roused me by some unseasonable question or remark: frequently asking if I was sure the apprentice had greased the chair-wheels, and seen that the harness was clean and in good order; often observing how surprised her cousin Snip would be to see us; and as often wondering how poor dear Miss *Jenny* would bear the fatigue of the journey—Thus past the night in delightful discourse, if that can with propriety be called a discourse, wherein my wife was the only speaker—my replies never exceeding the mo-

noſyllables *yes* or *no*, murmured between ſleeping and waking.

No ſooner was it fair day-light, but up ſtarted my notable wife, and ſoon rouſed the whole family. The little trunk was ſtuffed with baggage, even to burſting, and tied behind the chair, and the chair-box was crammed with trumpery which *we could not poſſibly do without.* Miſs *Jenny* was dreſt, and breakfaſt devoured in haſte: the old negro wench was called in, and the charge of the houſe committed to her care; and the two apprentices and the hired maid received many wholeſome cautions and inſtructions for their conduct during our abſence, all which they moſt liberally promiſed to obſerve; whilſt I attended, with infinite patience, the adjuſtment of theſe preliminaries.

At length, however, we ſet off, and, turning the firſt corner, loſt ſight of our habitation, with great regret on my part, and no leſs joy on the part of Miſs *Jenny* and her Mamma.

When we got to Poole's Bridge, there happened to be a great concourſe of waggons, carts, &c. ſo that we could not paſs for ſome time—Miſs *Jenny* frightened—my wife very impatient and uneaſy—wondered I did not call out to thoſe impudent

impudent fellows to make way for us; obſerving that I had not the ſpirit of a louſe. Having got through this difficulty, we proceeded without obſtruction—my wife in good humour again—Miſs *Jenny* in high ſpirits. At *Kenſington* freſh troubles ariſe—Bleſs me, Miſs *Jenny*, ſays my wife, where is the band-box? I don't know, Mamma; the laſt time I ſaw it, it was on the table in your room—What's to be done? the band-box is left behind—it contains Miſs *Jenny's* new wire-cap—there is no poſſibility of doing without it—As well no New York as no wire-cap—there is no alternative, we muſt e'en go back for it. Teaſed and mortified as I was, my good wife adminiſtered conſolation by obſerving, "That it was my "buſineſs to ſee that every thing was put into the "chair that ought to be, but there was no depend-"ing upon me for any thing; and that ſhe plainly "ſaw I undertoook this journey with an ill-will, "merely becauſe ſhe had ſet her heart upon it." Silent patience was my only remedy. An hour and an half reſtored to us this eſſential requiſite—the wire-cap, and brought us back to the place where we firſt miſſed it.

After innumerable difficulties and unparalleled dangers, occaſioned by ruts, ſtumps, and tremendous bridges, we arrived at Neſhamony ferry: but how

how to croſs it was the queſtion. My wife proteſted that neither ſhe nor *Jenny* would go over in the boat with the horſe. I aſſured her that there was not the leaſt danger; that the horſe was as quiet as a dog, and that I would hold him by the bridle all the way. Theſe aſſurances had little weight: the moſt forcible argument was that ſhe muſt go that way or not at all, for there was no other boat to be had. Thus perſuaded, ſhe ventured in—The flies were troubleſome—the horſe kicked—my wife in panics—Miſs *Jenny* in tears.—*Ditto* at *Trenton-ferry*.

As we ſtarted pretty early, and as the days were long, we reached Trenton by two o'clock. Here we dined. My wife found fault with every thing; and whilſt ſhe diſpoſed of what I thought a tolerable hearty meal, declared there was nothing fit to eat. Matters, however, would have gone on pretty well, but Miſs *Jenny* began to cry with the tooth-ach—ſad lamentations over Miſs *Jenny*—all my fault, becauſe I had not made the glazier replace a broken pane in her chamber window. N. B. I had been twice for him, and he promiſed to come, but was not ſo good as his word.

After dinner we again entered upon our journey—my wife in good humour—Miſs *Jenny's* tooth-

tooth-ache much eaſier—various chat—I acknowledge every thing my wife ſays for fear of diſcompoſing her. We arrive in good time at *Princetown*. My wife and daughter admire the College. We refreſh ourſelves with tea, and go to bed early, in order to be up by times for the next day's expedition.

In the morning we ſet off again in tolerable good humour, and proceeded happily as far as *Rocky-hill*. Here my wife's fears and terrors returned with great force. I drove as carefully as poſſible; but coming to a place where one of the wheels muſt unavoidably go over the point of a ſmall rock, my wife, in a great fright, ſeized hold of one of the reins, which happening to be the wrong one, ſhe pulled the horſe ſo as to force the wheel higher up the rock than it would otherwiſe have gone, and overſet the chair. We were all tumbled *hickledy-pickledy*, into the road—Miſs *Jenny's* face all bloody—the woods echo to her cries—my wife in a fainting fit—and I in great miſery; ſecretly and moſt devoutly wiſhing couſin *Snip* at the devil. Matters begin to mend—my wife recovers—Miſs *Jenny* has only received a ſlight ſcratch on one of her cheeks—the horſe ſtands quite ſtill, and none of the harneſs broke. Matters grew worſe again; the twine with which the band-

band-box was tied had broke in the fall, and the aforeſaid wire-cap lay ſoaking in a naſty mud-puddle—grievous lamentations over the wire-cap —all my fault becauſe I did not tie it better—no remedy—no wire-caps to be bought at *Rocky-hill.* At night my wife diſcovered a ſmall bruiſe on her hip—was apprehenſive it might mortify—did not know but the bone might be broken or ſplintered—many inſtances of mortifications occaſioned by ſmall injuries.

After paſſing unhurt over the imminent dangers of *Paſſayack* and *Hackenſack* rivers, and the yet more tremendous horrors of *Pawlas-hook* ferry, we arrived, at the cloſe of the third day, at couſin *Snip's* in the city of New York.

Here we ſojourned a tedious week; my wife ſpent as much money as would have maintained my family for a month at home, in purchaſing a hundred uſeleſs articles *which we could not poſſibly do without;* and every night when we went to bed fatigued me with encomiums on her couſin *Snip*; leading to a hiſtory of the former grandeur of her family, and concluding with inſinuations that I did not treat her with the attention and reſpect I ought.

On

On the ſeventh day my wife and couſin *Snip* had a pretty warm altercation reſpecting the comparative elegancies and advantages of New York and Philadelphia. The diſpute ran high, and many aggravating words paſt between the two advocates. The next morning, my wife declared that my buſineſs would not admit of a longer abſence from home—and ſo after much ceremonious complaiſance, in which my wife was by no means exceeded by her very polite couſin, we left the famous city of New York; and I with heart-felt ſatisfaction looked forward to the happy period of our ſafe arrival in Water-ſtreet, Philadelphia.

But this bleſſing was not to be obtained without much vexation and trouble—but leſt I ſhould ſeem tedious I ſhall not recount the adventures of our return—how we were caught in a thunder ſtorm—how our horſe failed, by which we were benighted three miles from our ſtage—how my wife's panics returned—how Miſs *Jenny* howled, and how very miſerable I was made. Suffice it to ſay, that, after many diſtreſſing diſaſters, we arrived at the door of our own habitation in Water-ſtreet.

No ſooner had we entered the houſe, but we were informed that one of my apprentices had ran

ran away with the hired-maid, no body knew where; the old negro had got drunk, fallen into the fire, and burnt out one of her eyes; and our beſt china-bowl was broken.

My good wife contrived, with her uſual ingenuity, to throw the blame of all theſe misfortunes upon me. As this was a conſolation to which I had been long accuſtomed in all untoward caſes, I had recourſe to my uſual remedy, viz. ſilent patience. After ſincerely praying that I might never more ſee couſin *Snip*, I ſat induſtriouſly down to my trade, in order to retrieve my manifold loſſes.

This is only a miniature picture of the married ſtate, which I preſent to your *Old Bachelor*, in hopes it may abate his choler, and reconcile him to a ſingle life. But, if this opiate ſhould not be ſufficient to give him ſome eaſe, I may, perhaps, ſend him a ſtronger doſe hereafter.

THE OLD BACHELOR, N° VI.

—OH, that I had been made an oyſter!—that I had been ſtationed in the bottom of the ſea—the winds might have blown and ſwelled the waves mountains high; I ſhould not have heeded them. Mankind might have ſatiated themſelves with folly, iniquity and deceit; it would not have troubled me. But, what is better than all, I ſhould have propagated my ſpecies by a numerous offſpring, without the cares, without the plagues, without the expences of a female aſſiſtant.

HERE ſome journeyman philoſopher would interrupt me with a learned diſſertation on ſexes; and prove, by a chain of irrefragible ſuppoſitions, that oyſters are male and female.—What's that to you, ſir? Who aſked your opinion? The deuce is in theſe coxcombs, that they cannot let a man go on in his own way, but they muſt be throwing ſtraws acroſs his path.—Go, Mr. Philoſopher, go, catch butterflies, and ſearch for the pineal gland of a muſketoe.

OH, that I had been an oyſter!—'Tis true I ſhould not have known what are called the joys

joys of life; that is, I ſhould not have eaten turtle-ſoup and veniſon till I nauſeated both, nor have drank Madeira till I loathed it.—True,—neither ſhould I be tormented with the treachery of ſervants, the hypocriſy of relations, or the inſults and ſarcaſms of my fellow oyſters.

You ſhould have heard from me before this, Mr. Aitken, but I have been ſick, very ſick,—almoſt at the point of death; I caught cold by putting on a damp ſhirt.—If I had been married, my wife, perhaps, would have taken care that my linen ſhould have been well aired—perhaps not. Be this as it may, I caught cold, and was very ſick. Nobody troubled their heads about me; I lay helpleſs, languiſhing and neglected above; my ſervants rioted and plundered below; every thing ran into confuſion. The common comforts of the ſick were not adminiſtered to me; I lay many hours alone, brooding over my own melancholy reflections. I thought I ſhould die—I ſuppoſed myſelf dead—I ſaw my own funeral—Not a ſingle tear to embalm my memory. A few ſtraggling neighbours attend the ſcanty proceſſion, converſing on politics, or the current news of the day, as they follow me to the grave. The day after the funeral, ſome perſon of the next ſtreet aſks one of my near neighbours, "Pray, how

how does the Old Bachelor? I hear he is ſick." "He was ſick, but he is well enough now—he was buried yeſterday."—"Dear me! I never heard of it—and how has the old curmudgeon left his eſtate?—"To the Pennſylvania Hoſpital." No more is ſaid about me—they paſs on to other chat. After three days, I am no more thought of than if I had never exiſted, except by the managers of the Pennſylvania Hoſpital. No widow to be viſited and comforted for the loſs of me—no children to keep my name and memory alive in the world, and to talk of their dear father, ſome ten or a dozen years after my deceaſe. No elegy in verſe or proſe to celebrate the virtues I never poſſeſſed, or palliate the faults I really had. Not even a paragraph in the newſpaper to announce my departure —Yes—I had ſome comfort in ſuppoſing that my name might creep into the fag-end of your Magazine, under the liſt of deaths, with a declaration that I had charitably left my eſtate to the Pennſylvania Hoſpital.

SUCH was the diſmal train of ideas that preſented to my imagination. My diſorder encreaſed, my life was deſpaired of. Some half a dozen ſecond and third couſins came to ſee me. They diſguſted me with their officious and overacted kindneſſes. "Why did you not ſend, my dear couſin, to let

me know you was ſick?" "I never heard a word of it till this morning, and I came the moment I was informed of your danger." Says another,— "Do take this."—"Pray try that."—"There is nothing better for a fever, I have known it to do wonders." Another of my very loving couſins ſat down by my bedſide, and with a doleful countenance began a lecture upon the uncertainty of life, and the certainty of death. After a few common place obſervations he came to the point he had in view. "I hope, my dear couſin, (ſaid he) that you have ſettled your worldly affairs; your loving relations expect it of you; I hope you have made your will; theſe things had better not be delayed; it will be an eaſe to your mind when that neceſſary buſineſs is over, and you will not die an hour the ſooner for having completed it. We all hope you may recover; God grant you may! But, as we are all mortal, and know not how ſoon we may be called upon, it is prudent to provide againſt the worſt." I told him that my will was already made, and that I had no inclination to alter it. My couſins continued to teaſe me with unremitting cruelty; my ſtrength was ſo exhauſted that I could not ſcold, ſtorm and ſwear, as I wiſhed to do. I fretted inwardly; my phyſician, too, was in league with my couſins; he denied me every thing I deſired, and forced upon me every

thing I loathed and abhorred; my ſituation was truly deplorable. I earneſtly longed for a draught of cold water; I requeſted it in terms of the moſt pathetic ſolicitation; but to no purpoſe.—At length I prevailed upon an old negro wench, who is not worth a farthing, and yet the moſt valuable ſervant I have got, to bring me, privately, a tankard of water freſh from the pump. I drank it off greedily. It threw me into a profuſe ſweat and deep ſleep—it ſaved my life—I began to recover. No ſooner was I out of danger, but my loving couſins, whom I had not ſeen for four years before my illneſs, left me with one conſent: and it is more than probable, that they will not viſit me again for four years to come—Heaven grant they may not! But I fancy I need be under no apprehenſions on that account, as they will diſcover by this paper that I mean to leave my eſtate to the Pennſylvania Hoſpital.

Such is the forlorn ſtate of an *Old Bachelor*. Sick or well there is none will do him a ſervice, or even an act of charity, but from intereſted motives. I ſometimes wiſh I had married when I was young; but when I look round amongſt my acquaintance, and ſee a tyrannical and extravagant wife, a reprobate ſpendthrift ſon, and a daughter, running off with the firſt vagabond that offers, I

hug myſelf in my ſolitary ſtate, and bleſs my ſtars that I did not marry when I was young.

UPON the whole, *I find* ſo many reaſons to wiſh myſelf a married man; and *ſee* ſo many reaſons to rejoice that I am not; that my mind is like the pendulum of a clock hanging in ſuſpenſe, and perpetually vibrating between two opinions.

NOTWITHSTANDING all the fine things that have been ſaid, time out of mind, about the married ſtate, I am perſuaded that he who marries muſt venture boldly. It is not a ſubject that will bear much reaſoning upon. Ninety-nine times out of a hundred it is *paſſion*, or *intereſt*, not *reaſon*, that points to matrimony. Should a man, before he engages, call up to view all the diſaſters, troubles, and inconveniences, ſome of which probably may, and others certainly will, occur in the married ſtate, he would never have the courage to engage in it. In my youthful days I fancied myſelf in love two or three times; I even made ſome advances towards a courtſhip: but I *reaſoned* too much on the conſequences, and therefore I remain, as you ſee, a *fretful Old Bachelor*.

THE

THE BACHELOR, Nº VIII.

—I MIGHT have ſat in my elbow chair till doomſday, and revolved the matter over and over again, till my brain had become as dry as a box of Scotch ſnuff. I might have waſted the midnight lamp; read all the works of the learned, and of the unlearned, upon the ſubject; and even out-ſtudied *Duns Scotus*, without being able to determine the point. 'Tis very ſtrange, ſaid I, that any ſpeculation whatever, ſhould be ſupported and contradicted, eſtabliſhed and confuted by reaſons ſo exactly balancing each other as to leave the judgement hanging in ſuſpence like Mahomet's coffin. The hundred-thouſandth part of a grain would ſet all agoing; and yet I cannot throw that hundred-thouſandth part of a grain into one ſcale, but I find juſt as much hath dropped into the oppoſite. In a word, I found it impoſſible to determine, whether I had better marry or not.

AT laſt, *an accident*—who would have thought it!—*an accident* ſettled this important queſtion; broke down the dam which I had been ſo many years building up, ſtrengthening and repairing, and let out all my objections at once in a torrent. It

would have ſurpriſed any body to ſee how many prudential motives, ſelf-love, avarice, pride, peculiarities of opinion, &c. tumbled out, helter ſkelter, head-over-heels, in the guſhing ſtream. Here lay *Pride*, bouncing and flouncing indignant through the foaming tide; there lay *Avarice*, wriggling and twiſting in mud and ſlime—On one ſide, *Self-love*, like a tortoiſe, collected within its own unſocial ſhell; on the other, thouſands of odd notions and *peculiarities of opinion* crawling about like ſnails, tad-poles, and unformed vermin.

But the accident, which occaſioned this extraordinary revolution, is worth relating—

I acquainted you in a former letter, with my illneſs and recovery. For the better eſtabliſhment of my health, exerciſe and air were much recommended. I made it a practice, therefore, whenever the weather was ſuitable, to walk two or three miles before dinner. One day, as I was taking my uſual excurſion along the road that leads to the lower ferry on Schulkyl, two women paſſed me in a chair. The youngeſt of the two drew the attention of a momentary glance. I thought I ſaw ſomething in her that made me wiſh for a longer view. They had not proceeded above an hundred yards when their horſe took fright, ran up againſt

againſt the fence, and overſet the chair. I made all poſſible haſte to the aſſiſtance of the unfortunate ladies. The elder ſeemed to have received no great injury; but the young lady, either from the force of the fall, or through fear, had fainted away. I took her in my arms; her head reclined upon my boſom—ſhe was delicate—ſhe was lovely: I felt an anxiety I never felt before. Love, though I knew it not, ſtole into my heart under the diſguiſe of compaſſion. I chafed her temples, her wriſts, and the palms of her hands. The ſoft touch thrilled through every vein, and awakened unuſual ſenſibilities. She recovered, and, obſerving her ſituation, with a gentle effort, diſengaged herſelf from my arms, and thanked me for my care with graceful eaſe and a languiſhing voice. The elder lady, who was her mother, joined in acknowledgements. The horſe and broken chair were left at a neighbouring houſe, and I inſiſted on conducting the ladies home.

Little paſſed during this walk but thankful expreſſions on the part of the ladies, and polite aſſurances on mine. I did not fail, however, to examine the young lady's perſon and deportment with great attention, and the more I obſerved the more I was pleaſed with her. As they were both much diſcompoſed by the accident, I did not think

it proper to intrude upon them at that time ; but took my leave at the door, with a promiſe to wait upon them the next day to enquire after their health.

When I returned home, this adventure engroſſed all my thoughts ; I ſecretly wiſhed myſelf ſome twenty years younger, that I might with propriety make this aimable young woman all my own. What a treaſure, ſaid I, muſt ſhe be to a man of ſenſe and delicacy : How happy ſhould I be at this time if I had, in the earlier part of my life, connected myſelf with ſuch a ſweet companion—but I have miſſed the golden opportunity, and muſt e'en fret out the remainder of my days as well as I can.

The day was long—the night longer. The next morning was chiefly ſpent in preparations for my afternoon's viſit. I was uncommonly particular about my dreſs, although I had no determined object in view. The barber had expreſs orders reſpecting the dreſſing of my wig ; my beſt ſuit of broad-cloth was taken out of the preſs, and my new beaver neatly and carefully bruſhed. In ſhort, I was more attentive to my preparations for this viſit than I had been for many years. But I placed

placed all to the account of politeneſs and civility.

When all was ready, I went to the glaſs to adjuſt my wig. I thought I looked uncommonly well—at leaſt I obſerved a neatneſs in my dreſs and a vivacity in my countenance to which I had long been unaccuſtomed. Certain reflections aroſe in my mind which I could not then ſuppreſs. And thus I reaſoned with myſelf. Few men carry their age better than I do—this muſt be owing to the temperance and regularity of my paſs'd life. A diſcreet man of fifty hath the powers of life in greater vigour than a debauchee of twenty-five. Who knows what may happen?—perhaps—Oh! the enchanting idea!—ſtranger things have come to paſs—my fortune is unexceptionable—my perſon, I think, not diſagreeable, and my conſtitution rather better ſince my late illneſs than before. At this inſtant I took up my hat which lay on the table cloſe by an old quarto Family Bible, the corner of my hat, in lifting it, took hold of the upper cover of the Bible and threw it back—when behold! on the firſt leaf of the aforeſaid Bible, theſe words, in very legible characters, ſaluted my eye—"George, the ſon of Thomas and Alice San-" by, was born in the city of London, on the 10th " day of October anno Domini ****"—I need

not

not give you the figures—ſuffice it to ſay, that this malicious accident had a great effect on my mind. It ſtruck the top-ſails of my vanity in a moment, and diſperſed all the gay ideas I had conjured up. I left home ſomewhat diſconcerted; and many jarring ſenſibilities diſtracted my mind till I got to the houſe where I was to make my viſit.

It is time to inform you that the mother of this young lady keeps ſhop in ——— ſtreet: upon the profits of which, and the intereſt of a thouſand pounds left her by her deceaſed huſband, ſhe ſupports herſelf and her only daughter—Her huſband had been a merchant of ſome-note; but partly by loſes in trade, and chiefly by living too expenſively for his income, had it not in his power to leave any thing conſiderable to his family. This intelligence I artfully obtained from an acquaintance in the common way of chat.

I was received by my new friends with great cordiality. The mother was all complaiſance and civility, the daughter all ſweetneſs and innocence. Our diſcourſe firſt turned upon the accident of the preceding day. I was happy in finding it attended with no bad conſequences; and happier ſtill (as I took occaſion to obſerve) it had been the means of introducing me to ſuch an agreeable family; declaring

ing my intention to take advantage of it by occaſinal viſits. To this a reply was made quite to my ſatisfaction. I ſpent the afternoon and a good part of the evening moſt agreeably. I returned home in high ſpirits, and much enamoured with the young lady. I thought no more of the accident of the family Bible, but indulged myſelf for the remainder of the night in a thouſand golden dreams.

Now, if ever you expect to hear from me again, I inſiſt that you do not entitle this, or any ſubſequent letter from me, *The Old Bachelor*. I am not ſo old perhaps as you may imagine. I dare ſay *Methuſelah* was in leading-ſtrings at my age, or juſt beginning to cut his teeth. A man ſo hearty and ruddy as I am, cannot with any propriety be called *Old*—*Old* philoſopher, *Old* hermit, *Old* married men, *Old* widower, may be well enough—but *old* ſhould never be applied to a bachelor until he is a great deal older than I am yet—thank God! You may alledge that in ſome of my letters I have called myſelf an *Old Bachelor*—but I was not well then, and ſomewhat low ſpirited—I did myſelf great injuſtice, and have a right to recall the expreſſion—which I now do—Indulge me in this particular, and perhaps you may hear from me again.

On MOTTOS.

I WAS much entertained by your friend's explanation of the devices and mottos which diſtinguiſh our continental bills of credit. When a motto accompanies a device, there ſhould be ſuch a connection between them that the one ſhould be explanatory of the other, ſo that a little knowledge of the language from which the motto is ſelected, ſhould be ſufficient for a diſcovery of the author's ſentiment. But I have often puzzled my brains to no purpoſe to tranſlate ſome of the mottos in heraldry; there being ſeldom any connection between the device and the inſcription. And as the grammar of the motto is almoſt always incomplete, I have been inclined to think that the words were only intended as ornamental, in filling up the vacant ſpace of a handſome ſcroll.

Your writers of eſſays and pamphlets are generally very fond of mottos—as well no title-page as no motto. The perſon amongſt the Indians who acts in the capacity of phyſician and magician (for they always unite theſe characters) wears a leaf of ſome plant on his forehead or breaſt, to indicate his

his knowledge in the medicinal qualities of herbs; juſt ſo a fragment from Virgil or Horace is frequently ſtuck in the title-page of a pamphlet, merely to ſhew that the author underſtands Latin.

It is curious to obſerve how the works of the ancients have been frittered into ſcraps for this uſe, and how ſtrangely they have been miſapplied. Three or four detached words, having the leaſt ſeeming analogy with the ſubject in hand, are eagerly ſeized upon for a motto: whereas, perhaps, upon examining the paſſage from which theſe words have been plundered, and obſerving what precedes and what follows, we may find a ſentiment very different from that to which the modern author hath applied them, if not directly contrary to it.

By the ſame management paſſages in Holy Writ may be adduced as authorities for every ſpecies of immorality and wickedneſs. For example, if I wanted a motto in favour of

THEFT.

"Stolen waters are ſweet."—*Prov.* ix.

"Deceit is ſweet to a man."—*Prov.* xx.

COVETOUSNESS.

"Wealth maketh many friends."—*Prov.* xix.

"The

" The rich man is wiſe."—*Prov.* xxviii.
" Money anſwereth all things."—*Ecc.* x.

Folly.

" Inherit folly—folly is joy."—*Prov.* xiv. xv.
" In much wiſdom is much grief."—*Ecc.* i.
" Lay hold on folly."—*Ecc.* ii.
" Folly is ſet in great dignity."—*Ecc.* x.

Tattling.

" Hold not thy peace."—*Pſa.* cix.

Injustice.

" Puniſh the juſt."—*Prov.* xvii.
" A juſt man falleth."—*Prov.* xxiv.
" There is not a juſt man upon earth that doth
" good."—*Ecc.* vii.

Suicide.

" Put a knife to thy throat."—*Prov.* xxiii.

Revenge.

" Heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord
" ſhall reward thee."—*Prov.* xxv.

Uncleanness.

" Cauſe thy fleſh to ſin."—*Ecc.* v.

Drun-

DRUNKENNESS.

" Tarry long at the wine."—*Prov.* xxiii.
" Give ſtrong drink."—*Prov.* xxxi.
" There is nothing better for a man than that he " ſhould eat and drink."—*Ecc.* ii.
" A man hath no better thing under the ſun than " that he ſhould eat, drink, and be merry."—*Ecc.* viii.

COWARDICE.

" Happy is the man that feareth always."—*Prov.* xxviii.

SIN IN GENERAL.

" Be not righteous over-much."—*Ecc.* vii.
" Though a ſinner doth evil an hundred times, yet " ſurely I know it ſhall be well with him."—*Ecc.* viii.
" As is the good, ſo is the ſinner."—*Ecc.* ix.

ATHEISM.

" There is no God."—*Pſa.* liii.

ABSURD as theſe applications of ſcripture may appear, I have known learned preachers almoſt as much out of the way in handling a text. A text is a motto of the firſt rank, as it is, or ought to be, the ſole buſineſs of the ſubſequent diſcourſe to explain

plain and enforce it to the improvement of the hearers. How many ſermons fall ſhort of this end? How frequently is a text to a ſermon, what a motto is to a coat of arms—mere matter of decoration? Or, which is much worſe, how often do preachers diſtort and miſapply texts of ſcripture to favour ſome new doctrine or erroneous dogma?

THERE is no doubt but that mottos may be uſed to advantage, when they are ſelected with judgment, and applied as an authority or elucidation of the ſubject in hand. They are with more propriety prefixed to ſhort eſſays than to prolix and elaborate works; becauſe the general ſenſe of a conciſe performance may be condenſed into a few words more eaſily than can be expected of a diffuſe and voluminous work.

THE

The AMBIGUITY of the ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

I AM by birth a foreigner, have been ſome years in the mercantile way, and by a ſucceſsful attention to buſineſs have acquired a handſome fortune for a ſingle man. Content with my acquiſitions I cloſed all accounts, and reſolved to travel, and ſettle wherever my inclination ſhould determine. This city, for many reaſons, became the place of my choice. I found it abſolutely neceſſary to devote ſome time to the ſtudy of the Engliſh language; and for this purpoſe I purchaſed grammars, dictionaries, and ſome of the moſt approved authors in proſe and verſe; all which I ſtudied with no ſmall aſſiduity. I thought, at length, that I had made a conſiderable proficiency; but either I was deceived, or the language itſelf muſt be in the fault.

Precision in terms, is certainly an important perfection in any language: but, in this, the Engliſh tongue ſeems to be very deficient; witneſs the opportunity it affords to your demi-witlings to quibble and pun upon every occaſion; owing, as I apprehend, to the ambiguity of the language: many words having the ſame pronunciation, but

widely differing in ſignification; and many of which are both pronounced and ſpelt preciſely alike, are made to anſwer to very different ideas; hence the noble art of *punning*, to which the Engliſh are more addicted than any other nation.

THIS want of preciſion in a language may ſometimes be productive of real inconveniences and ſerious miſtakes, as I know by woeful experience. I will relate a few of the grievances I have ſuffered on this account; which may amuſe you, but were, at the time they happened, truly vexatious to me.

HAVING a deſire that my beſt room ſhould be genteely furniſhed, I wrote to my correſpondent in London for the purpoſe; and amongſt other articles, requeſted him to ſend me a handſome pair of *dogs*, and half a dozen of the moſt faſhionable *chairs*. He replied, that he had endeavoured to comply with my orders. That the dogs he had ſhipped were of an excellent breed, and were thought to be very great beauties, and that he had ſent me as handſome a ſedan as could be made; apologizing that the other five could not be got ready in time for that conveyance, but ſhould be forwarded as ſoon as completed. Judge of my diſappointment when a pair of beagles came yelping up from the ſhip. Beſides the firſt purchaſe, I

had two guineas to pay for their paſſage, when I would not have given five ſhillings for their whole race. And then, to add to my mortification, whilſt I was unpacking my ſedan chair, one of my witty neighbours obſerved, that I was determined to have good *cheer*, let the world go as it would; and then making three loud huzzas, ſaid there were three *cheers* more at my ſervice. I wiſhed the chair at the devil, and curſed the language that was liable to ſo much ambiguity. I ſold this chair for leſs than it coſt me, and had juſt time to countermand the five others my correſpondent was preparing to forward.

HAVING accidentally broke a lady's *fan*, I ordered my ſervant, the next morning, to look for and purchaſe the beſt and handſomeſt *fan* he could get, and carry it to the lady with my compliments. My ſervant returned, after an abſence of two hours, and told me that the lady refuſed to receive the *fan*; ſaying, that he muſt certainly be miſtaken; that it could not be intended for her; and that ſhe had no uſe for ſuch a thing. I was ſurpriſed, and aſked my ſervant what he had done with it.—"Sir, I have brought it home with me."—"Well, and where is it?"—"At the door in a cart."—"In a cart!—A fan in a cart!"—I ran to the win-

dow, and ſaw a huge *Dutch fan* for winnowing corn.

At another time, I wanted to rack off ſome wine, and ſent my blundering ſervant to buy a *crane* for the purpoſe. After a long ſtay, he came back and told me he could not find one in the whole market, but had bought a turkey worth half a dozen *cranes;* very wiſely obſerving, that cranes were but poor eating. In like manner, when I once ſent him to buy a *gooſe*, he brought home a taylor's *iron gooſe* for my dinner. There is no end to my vexations of this kind. Having an inclination to ride out, I ordered him to ſaddle and bridle the *horſe:* but he came into me, ſome time after, with the bridle in his hand, and with an embarraſſed countenance declared he did not know how to put it on the horſe. I called him a blockhead, and went out to ſhew him how it ſhould be done; when, behold, he had contrived to faſten my ſaddle on the *wood-horſe*, and had been puzzling himſelf with the bridle, not knowing where to fix it. At laſt I got myſelf properly equipt; and intending to viſit a friend a few miles out of town, I ſtopped a man on the road, and aſked for directions to my friend's houſe. He told me that I muſt go on about a mile farther, and I ſhould ſee a large houſe on the left hand, and muſt go in at a great gate.

Accord-

Accordingly, as ſoon as I came in ſight of the houſe, I put ſpurs to my horſe, and rode full gallop up to the door. The family were all greatly alarmed, as I had like to have ran over one of the children in my way, and they were, moreover, apprehenſive of ſudden bad news. I told them that I had only obſerved the directions that had been given me, viz. to go in at *a great gait;* but they informed me, that the *gate* at the end of the lane was meant, and not the *gait* of my horſe.

One of my friends having bought a fine mare for me, I told my ſervant to go and fetch the mare. By and by comes the worſhipful the *mayor* of the city to know what particular buſineſs I had with him. I was confounded with ſhame, and had a thouſand apologies to make.

But it would be too tedious to recount all the blunders, miſtakes, and croſſes that have occurred to me in conſequence of the duplicity of the Engliſh tongue.

To render a language preciſe and determinate, every thing ſhould have its proper *name;* which ſhould differ from all other names as really as the thing to which it belongs differs from all other

things. By applying the same appellation to different subjects, we are under the necessity of adding some explanatory word for the sake of distinction: which is not only a troublesome multiplication of words, but a clog to the language, and greatly diminishes its force and elegance. Thus, we are obliged to say, a *bottle-crane*, a *wood-horse*, a *fire-engine*, &c. &c. Would it not be much better if each *thing* had a *name* peculiar to itself, by which it might, in one word, be known and distinguished from all other *things*?

ON ADVERSITY.

THE leaſt attention will ſatisfy the enquiring mind, that the preſent ſtate of man is not final, but preparatory to a future exiſtence; the happineſs or miſery of which will not be determined by the unalterable decree of the omnipotent Creator, but will more probably depend on the temper and capacity of the ſoul of each individual to become an angel of light, or a fiend of darkneſs. We cannot reaſonably ſuppoſe that God will forcibly compel any man to be either happy or miſerable. Good and evil are ſet before us, and our own wills muſt determine the choice. Such, indeed, are the infirmities of our nature, that without divine aſſiſtance we are unable to perſevere in the paths of righteouſneſs. This aſſiſtance, however, is graciouſly promiſed to thoſe who ſincerely deſire it. To *will*, or *not to will*, to be good and happy is in our own power; but really to be ſo, is the gift of God. He doth indeed continually incite men to a happy choice by the various diſpenſations of his Providence: either by an accumulation of benefits, which ought to engage their love and gratitude; or by ſuffering them to experience

the trials of adverſity, that they may ſee the vanity of temporal enjoyments, and turn their views to more ſubſtantial happineſs. Yet ſo entirely free is man, that he too often ſuffers neither of theſe powerful inducements to influence his mind as they ought. The ſmiles of proſperity frequently producing arrogance, ſelf-ſufficiency, immorality, and exceſs: and the wholeſome chaſtiſements of an affectionate Father frequently creating murmurings and diſcontent.

In the early periods of life, our ſenſes alone are the touch-ſtones of good and evil. Whatever is grateful and pleaſant to them we denominate *good*; whatever is painful and uneaſy, we denominate *evil*. This ſimple diſtinction is ſufficient for the ſtate of infancy, when the nurture and ſecurity of the body is the chief concern: but when the mind comes to be enlightened by reaſon and religion, it will eaſily perceive, that an undue attention to preſent enjoyments, or a miſapplication of them, may be productive of much future miſery; and that temporal croſſes and afflictions fit the ſoul for eternal happineſs and glory.

Human nature hath a ſtrong abhorrence of pain, grief, and care. Were it otherwiſe they would

would be of no uſe in weaning the affections from the vanities of the world. Moſt medicines are nauſeous to the palate and ſevere in their operation. In this their virtue conſiſts. Affliction is the medicine of the ſoul. It ſoftens the obdurate heart, and renders it ſuſceptible of good impreſſions. When we are in pain and ſorrow, we learn to feel for the diſtreſs of others, and are prompted to acts of charity. When we find that the pleaſures of the world cannot give ſolid, permanent ſatisfaction—cannot gratify *all* our deſires, we are induced to turn to that only Being who is the ſource of true felicity, and in whom alone there is fulneſs of joy. In the time of diſtreſs *we feel* and *know* what we only had, perhaps, a tranſient idea of before, that the Chriſtian graces and virtues are the only true ſources of happineſs; and will be our comfort in the laſt inevitable hour: when all the palliating vanities of the world, and the anodynes of pleaſure, muſt entirely loſe their effect. The ſenſibilities attendant on affliction and diſtreſs, are too ſtrong to be continued through the common courſe of life. The wounds of the mind will heal as well as thoſe of the body. But if afflictions produce their proper effect, the mind, ever remembering that thoſe things may be, will acquire a calm and ſteady adherence to the dictates of conſcience and the practice of virtue: not as a taſk impoſed by a ſupe-

a ſuperior power whoſe wrath he would deprecate; but as the higheſt gratification to himſelf. He will become habituated to do good; and what is *duty* in others will be *nature* in him.

THUS it is that the calamities of life may become real bleſſings, if a right uſe be made of them. If the ſmiles of proſperity do not fill the ſoul with gratitude, love, and religious joy; they will produce arrogance, ſelf-ſufficiency and pride: If pain, diſtreſs, and diſappointment, the loſs of thoſe we love, and injuries from thoſe who love not us, do not wean the heart from too ſtrong an attachment to the tranſitory pleaſures of life, and direct our views to better hopes; they will either plunge us in the giddy eddies of vicious enjoyments, to drown every painful ſenſibility, or will throw the mind into a wicked deſpondency, and occaſion profane murmurings againſt the Author of our exiſtence, or fix us in a groſs and ſinful infidelity.

I may, perhaps, in ſome parts of this paper, have left open a door for controverſy. But I ſhall not enter the liſts with any one. I would rather ſpend my time in the moſt unmeaning amuſements, than corrupt my heart with the pride and obſtinacy of what is called *religious* diſputation.

PLACED

PLACED, as we are, in a tranſitory ſcene of probation; drawing nigher ſtill and nigher, day by day, to that intereſting criſis which muſt introduce us into a new ſyſtem of things; ought it not to be our principal concern to uſe every means that may have a tendency to fit us for that heaven we hope to enjoy? This cannot be done by ſpeculative opinions or ingenious theories; but by habituating the heart to devout ſenſibilities, and making *that*, rather than the *head*, the ſeat of virtue.

DRY and unfruitful reaſonings, on the one hand, and the enthuſiaſtic rambles of unbridled imaginations on the other, have been the ſources of much error to mankind in religious matters. We are not *all* capable of underſtanding the caſuiſtical refinements of the book-learned, neither can we *all* follow the extravagant ſallies of over-heated brains; but we *all* know, or may know, the unqueſtionable path of virtue. Let us purſue that path with unremitting diligence: performing the duties of our reſpective ſtations in life with a cheerful activity; enjoying the world without being wedded to its follies, and prepared to leave it when the awful ſummons ſhall arrive.

A RE-

A REVERY.

I ACCIDENTALLY opened the 35th No. of *the Guardian*, wherein a correſpondent informs the Author, that ſome learned men having determined the *pineal gland* to be chief ſeat of the ſoul's reſidence, he had procured from a great philoſopher a box of ſnuff, which had this remarkable property, that a pinch of it, duly adminiſtered, would ſo affect his pineal gland as to enable his ſoul to leave her reſidence for a while, and enter that of any other perſon; where ſhe, in a moment, become acquainted with all the ſtranger's ideas, knowledge, and purſuits, by mere intuition.

AFTER reading the paper, I cloſed the book, and reflecting on the ſingularity of the thought, I fell into one of thoſe deep reveries in which the mind is entirely abſorbed, and rendered for a while totally inattentive to the objects of the ſenſes; forming a kind of waking dream.

I fancied myſelf poſſeſſed of ſome of this extraordinary ſnuff, and enabled thereby to examine a variety of characters, diveſted of all diſſimulation.

tion. My heated imagination led me a long chace through the intricate windings of the human heart. The rapidity of my progreſs made it impoſſible to delineate my obſervations on paper: for it takes a great deal more time *to write* than to *think*. But I will try to recollect two or three of my excurſions for your amuſement.

After taking a view of many capricious characters, I entered the pineal gland of *a miſer*. I found his ſoul ſeated on her throne, with a large family of domeſtics around her: ſome waiting the orders of her *will*, and others executing her purpoſes with the utmoſt attention and aſſiduity.

"You ſee, (ſaid ſhe) with what induſtry I am "labouring to fulfil the deſigns of our great Cre- "ator. You know that he has aſſigned us our re- "ſpective little dominions here, that by a proper "direction of the *will*, left free for that purpoſe, "we may attain *happineſs*. I cannot indeed ſay "that I have as yet quite anſwered this benevolent "end; but I am ſtriving for it with all poſſible aſ- "ſiduity. I have, by unremitting care and atten- "tion, acquired a large portion of wealth, which "would, I believe, make me very happy, were it "not for two terrible apprehenſions. One is, leſt, "by ſome unforeſeen accident, I ſhould be de-

"prived

" prived of the fruit of my long labour; and the
" other is, leſt an awful ſummons ſhould remove
" me from this government, and compel me to leave
" all my hard earned acquiſitions behind. I en-
" deavour to guard againſt the firſt of theſe evils by
" continually making ſuch additions to my ſtock as
" to render it improbable that any one caſualty
" ſhould deprive me of the whole: and as the
" other is without remedy, I endeavour to think
" of it as little as poſſible."

I now took a view of her family, which I found in a deplorable condition indeed—and no wonder—ſince *Avarice* was prime miniſter, and had gained an entire aſcendency over the ſoul. I ſaw *Honeſty* languiſhing under an incurable hectic: *Conſcience* dying of her wounds: and *Honour* lay gaſping for breath, and as cold as a ſtone; all the noble paſſions were benummed and *froſt-bitten*; and as for *Religion*, ſhe was cloſe confined under a ſuſpicion of diſaffection to the preſent government, and of having formed a traitorous deſign to obſtruct the ſoul in her purſuit of happineſs. I enquired for *Charity*; but was told that ſhe died an embryo: her body, however, had been preſerved in ſpirit, and was ſhown to me as a great curioſity—Natural affection, ſympathy, compaſſion, and all the ſocial feelings were crawling about naked and almoſt ſtarved to death. In the midſt, ſat the ſoul herſelf, ſullen,

ſullen, fearful, and deeply anxious. She was neither clothed with the robes of knowledge, nor decorated with the jewels of fancy. In vain did *Memory* ſtrive to ſooth her melancholy, by recounting the tranſactions of former times; and *Hope*, who ſhould have ſung of joys to come, had got ſo bad a cold that ſhe could not ſing at all. Her palace was in no better condition than her family. The neceſſary repairs were refuſed or neglected—decorations it had none. Within and without it exhibited the appearances of extreme poverty. Numberleſs fine aqueducts were entirely dried up and in a ruinous condition: others were choaked up with undigeſted crudities, and the animal ſpirits were inſpiſſated by long inactivity, and lazily crept through their ruſty channels—Even the throne itſelf, the pineal gland, had ſhrunk into leſs than ordinary ſize; from whence it had been concluded, that *the man* had a *little ſoul*—but erroneouſly, for, in fact, ſouls are of no ſize at all.

From this odious habitation I flew on the wings of thought to a character the very reverſe. I entered the pineal gland of a Libertine. Here all was uproar and confuſion: the ſoul ſeemed to have loſt her command. Her unruly paſſions had wreſted the government from her hand, and tyranniſed over her domeſtics with unlimited ſway; whilſt

whilſt the ſoul ſat upon her throne in ſtupid amazement. *Religion* lay in a deep trance; *Conſcience* was doſing under repeated anodynes; and the the voice of *Charity* could not be heard in the tumult. *Hope* was waſting in a deep conſumption; and *Fear* lay, with her throat cut, a ghaſtly ſight, but as the wound was not mortal, ſhe made frequent and dreadful ſtruggles for life. *Ambition* was in a ſtate of inſanity, and played off a thouſand ridiculous gambols; *Love* lay groveling in the mire, with his wings clipt, and all his fine feathers ſullied with mud and filth; and *Honour* had become ſo whimſical and captious, that ſhe was perpetually embroiled in quarrels and diſputes. As to the palace itſelf, it was ſo filled with combuſtibles that I expected every minute it would take fire and be entirely conſumed. I left it therefore as ſpeedily as poſſible, and by an eaſy tranſition, found myſelf in the pineal gland of *a ſot*.

HERE I found the ſoul ſitting ſolitary on her throne, abridged of almoſt all her domeſtics, and diveſted of almoſt all her powers. She was afflicted with a deep and incurable lethargy, nearly approaching to abſolute annihilation. She might have found ſome degree of ſatisfaction even in her inſenſibility, but that *Truth*, whoſe voice ſhe could not ſilence, frequently reminded her, that

the

the diſſolution of her dominion was near at hand, when the domeſtics ſhe had now diſmiſſed would return, and become her perpetual tormentors. I obſerved, with great ſurpriſe, that ſhe had loſt much of the ſpirituality of her nature, and ſeemed to be condenſed into an almoſt palpable and viſible maſs of matter. I ſcarcely knew her to be one of us—her habitation, for it could not be called a palace, was in a moſt alarming condition. An inundation, highly corroſive, had inſinuated itſelf into every department, defiled the very ſeat of majeſty, and undermined the foundation of the building, ſo that it tottered on its baſe, and ſeemed juſt ready to fall in ruins.

Having gone thus far, I had an inclination to viſit a body after the ſoul had left it. By an effort of imagination, I pierced the grave, and entered the pineal gland of a corpſe newly interred. But deſcription would here be highly diſguſting. Every thing I ſaw inſpired averſion and horror. The hiſſings of putrid fermentation—the cracking of the cordage, and the burſting of cataracts, ſounded through the hollow fabric, and filled me with inconceivable terror and diſmay. But what alarmed me moſt, I perceived a gentle oſcillation beginning in the heart, and felt myſelf conſtrained by a potent influence, like a perſon op-

preſt with an *Incubus*. Theſe ſymptoms were the effects of my preſence, and fearing leſt a connection ſhould be formed, I broke the charm by a violent exertion, and with pleaſure returned to my own body.

My efforts were aſſiſted by the noiſe of a fife and drum which juſt then paſſed by my windows, and raiſed me from this ſtrange *revery*.

A PRETTY STORY:

Written in the year 1774.

CHAP. I.

ONCE upon a time, a great while ago, there lived a certain nobleman, who had long poſſeſſed a very valuable farm, and had a great number of children and grand-children.

BESIDES the annual profits of his farm, which were very conſiderable, he kept a large ſhop of goods; and being very ſucceſsful in trade, he became in proceſs of time exceeding rich and powerful, inſomuch that all his neighbours feared and reſpected him.

HE had examined all the known ſyſtems of œconomy, and ſelected from them, for the government of his own family, all ſuch parts as appeared to be equitable and beneficial, and omitted thoſe which experience had ſhown to be inconvenient or prejudicial: or rather, by blending their ſeveral conſtitutions together, he had ſo ingeniouſly coun-

ter-balanced the evils of one by the benefits of another, that the advantages were fully enjoyed, and the inconveniences ſcarcely felt.

He never exerciſed any undue authority over his children or ſervants; neither indeed could he greatly oppreſs them, if he was ever ſo diſpoſed; for it was particularly covenanted in his marriage articles, that he ſhould never impoſe any taſk or hardſhips upon his children without the conſent of his wife.

Now the cuſtom in his family was this:—that at the end of every ſeven years his marriage became null and void, at which time his children and grand-children met together and choſe another wife for him, whom the old gentleman was obliged to marry under the ſame articles and reſtrictions as before. By this means the children had always a great intereſt in their mother-in-law, and through her a reaſonable check upon their father's temper. For, beſides that he could do nothing material reſpecting them without her approbation, ſhe was ſole miſtreſs of the purſe-ſtrings, and gave him from time to time ſuch ſums as *ſhe* thought neceſſary for the expences of his family.

Being one day in a very extraordinary good humour,

humour, he gave his children a writing under hand and seal, by which he released them from many badges of dependence, and confirmed to them several very important privileges. The chief of these were, that none of his children should be punished for any offence, or supposed offence, until twelve of his brethren had examined the facts, and declared him subject to such punishment; and, secondly, he renewed his assurances that no tasks or hardships should be imposed upon them without the consent of their mother-in-law.

This writing, on account of its singular importance, was called THE GREAT PAPER. After it was executed with the utmost solemnity, he caused his chaplain to publish a dire anathema against all who should attempt to violate the articles of the *Great Paper*, in the words following:

"In the name of the *Father*, *Son*, and *Holy Ghost*, Amen! Whereas our Lord and Master, to the honour of God, and for the common profit of this farm, hath granted for him and his heirs for ever, these articles above-written; I his chaplain and spiritual pastor of all this farm, do admonish the people of this farm, *once*, *twice*, and *thrice*.—Because that shortness will not suffer so much delay as to give knowledge to the people of these pre-

ſents in writing: I therefore enjoin all perſons, of what eſtate ſoever they be, that they, and every of them, as much as in them is, ſhall uphold and maintain theſe articles, granted by our Lord and Maſter, in all points. And all thoſe that in any point do reſiſt, or break, or in any manner, hereafter procure, counſel, or any ways aſſent to, reſiſt, or break theſe ordinances, or go about it by word or deed, openly or privately, by any manner of pretence or colour; I, the aforeſaid chaplain, by my authority, do *excommunicate* and *accurſe*; and from the body of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and from all the company of heaven, and from all the ſacraments of holy church, do *ſequeſter* and *exclude*."

CHAP. II.

NOW it came to paſs, that this nobleman had, by ſome means or other, acquired a right to an immenſe tract of wild, uncultivated country, at a vaſt diſtance from his manſion-houſe. But he ſet little ſtore by this eſtate, as it yielded him no profit, nor was it likely ſo to do; being not only difficult of acceſs on account of the diſtance, but was inhabited by numerous wild beaſts, very fierce and ſavage, ſo as to render it very dangerous to attempt taking poſſeſſion of it.

In proceſs of time, however, ſome of his children, more ſtout and enterpriſing than the reſt, requeſted leave of their father to go and ſettle in this diſtant country. Leave was readily obtained: but before they ſet out, certain articles were ſtipulated between them. The old gentleman engaged on his part to protect the adventurers in their new ſettlement; to aſſiſt them in chaſing away the wild beaſts; and to extend to them all the eſſential privileges and benefits of the government under which they were born: aſſuring them, that although they would be removed ſo far from his preſence, they ſhould always be conſidered as the children of his family. At the ſame time he gave each of them a bond* for the faithful performance of theſe promiſes: in which it was moreover covenanted, that they ſhould have the privilege of making ſuch rules and regulations for the good government of their reſpective families as they ſhould find moſt convenient: provided only, that theſe rules and regulations ſhould not be contradictory to, or inconſiſtent with, the general eſtabliſhed orders of his houſhold.

In return, he inſiſted that they, on their parts, ſhould at all times acknowledge him to be their

 father:

* Charters.

father; that they ſhould not deal with others without his leave, but ſend to his ſhop for what they might want, and not ſell the produce of their lands to any but thoſe he ſhould point out.

THESE preliminaries being duly adjuſted, our adventurers bid adieu to the comforts and conveniences of their father's houſe. Many and great were the difficulties and dangers they encountered on the way; but many more, and much greater, on their arrival in the new country. There they found mountains covered with impervious foreſts, and plains ſteeped in ſtagnated waters—no friendly roof to ſhelter them from the roaring tempeſt——no fortreſs to protect them from ſurrounding dangers—many ſunk under ſickneſs and diſeaſe, and others fell a prey to the barbarous natives of the country.

THEY began, however, under all diſadvantages to clear the land. The woods reſound with the ſtrokes of the ax—they drain the waters from the ſedged moraſs, and pour the ſun beams on the reeking ſoil. They are compelled to exert all the powers of induſtry and œconomy for bare ſubſiſtence; and, like their firſt parents, when driven from paradiſe, to earn their bread with the ſweat

of

of their brows. In this work they were frequently interrupted by the incurſions of the ſavages, againſt whom they defended themſelves with great magnanimity.

After ſome time, however, by their indefatigable perſeverance they found themſelves comfortably ſettled, and had the delightful proſpect of fields waving with luxuriant harveſts, and orchards, glowing with the fruits of their labour.

In the mean while they kept up a conſtant correſpondence with their father's family; and provided, at a great expence, the means of procuring from his ſhop ſuch goods and merchandizes as they wanted, for which they duly paid out of the produce of their lands, and the fruits of their induſtry.

CHAP. III.

NOW the new ſettlers had adopted a mode of government in their ſeveral families ſimilar to that to which they had been acuſtomed in their father's houſe: particularly in taking a new wife at the end of certain periods of time, without whoſe conſent they could do nothing material in the conduct of their affairs. Under theſe circumſtances, they

thrived

thrived exceedingly, and became very numerous, living in great harmony with each other, and in conſtitutional obedience to their father's wife.

To protect them againſt the incurſions of the barbarous natives, and the attacks of ſome of their neighbours, the old nobleman ſent a number of his ſervants, but then he required that they ſhould reimburſe him for the trouble and expence he was at in furniſhing this aſſiſtance; and this they cheerfully did, by applying from time to time to their reſpective wives for the neceſſary caſh.

Thus did matters go on for a conſiderable time, to the mutual benefit of the old and new farms. But at laſt the nobleman's wife began to look with an avaricious eye towards the new ſettlers; ſaying to herſelf, if by the natural conſequence of their friendly intercourſe with us, and conſtitutional dependence on me our wealth and power are ſo much encreaſed, how much more would they accumulate, if I can perſuade them, that all they poſſeſs belonged originally to me, and that I may, in right of my prerogative, demand of them ſuch portions of their earnings as I pleaſe. At the ſame time, being well aware of the promiſes and agreements her huſband had made, and of the tenor and force of the *Great Paper*, ſhe thought it beſt to proceed

ceed with great caution, and determined to gain her point, if poſſible, by ſubtile and imperceptible ſteps.

For this purpoſe, ſhe firſt iſſued an edict, ſetting forth—That whereas the taylors of her family were greatly injured by the people of the new farm, inaſmuch as they undertook to make up their own clothes, whereby the ſaid taylors were deprived of the benefits that ſhould ariſe from their trade: it was ordained, that for the future, the new ſettlers ſhould not be permitted to have any *ſhears* * or ſciſſars in their families, under ſevere penalties. In conſequence of this, our adventurers were obliged to have their clothes made up by the taylors of the old farm, although they were well able to make them up themſelves. Nevertheleſs, out of reſpect to the old gentleman, they patiently ſubmitted to this impoſition.

Observing alſo, that the new ſettlers were very fond of a kind of cyder, which they purchaſed of a perſon in friendſhip with their father (the fruit proper for making this cyder not growing on their own grounds), ſhe iſſued another edict†, obliging them to pay her a certain ſtipend on every barrel of

* Prohibition of ſplitting-mills.

† Duty on wines.

of this cyder uſed in their families—To this they likewiſe ſubmitted; not yet ſeeing the ſcope of her deſigns againſt them.

THUS ſhe gradually proceeded in her plan, impoſing internal taxes on the new ſettlers, under various pretences, and receiving the fruits of their toil with both hands: moreover ſhe perſuaded her huſband to ſend amongſt them, from time to time, a number of the moſt lazy and worthleſs of his ſervants, under the ſpecious pretext of defending them in their ſettlements; but, in fact, to rid his houſe of their company, not having employment for them at home: and more eſpecially to be a watch and a check upon the people of the new farm. He had alſo ordered that theſe *protectors*, as they were called, ſhould be ſupplied by the new ſettlers with bread and butter, cut in a particular form. But the head of one of the families, refuſed to comply with this whimſical order. He engaged to give the gueſts, thus forced upon him, bread and butter ſufficient, but inſiſted that his wife ſhould cut it in what ſhape ſhe pleaſed. This put the old nobleman in a violent paſſion, inſomuch that he had his ſon's wife put into jail *, for preſuming

* Suſpenſion of the legiſlature of New York, for ſupplying the army with pepper and vinegar, by act of aſſembly.

presuming to cut her own loaf according to her own mind.

CHAP. IV.

AS the old nobleman advanced in years, he neglected the affairs of his family; leavingthem chiefly to the management of his steward. Now the steward had actually debauched his wife, and gained an entire ascendency over her. She no longer deliberated upon measures that might best promote the prosperity of the old farm or the new; but said and did whatever the steward put into her head. Nay, so entirely was she under his influence, that she could not utter even *aye* or *no* but as he directed her. For he had cunningly persuaded her, that it was very fashionable for women of quality to wear padlocks on their lips; and he accordingly fastened a small padlock to each corner of her mouth: when the one was open she could only cry *aye;* and when the other was unlocked she could only say *no.* And he took care to keep the keys of these padlocks in his own pocket; so that her words were the expressions of his will rather than of her own.

Now the old lady and the steward had set themselves strenuously against the people of the

new farm; and began to deviſe ways and means for their total and unconditional ſubjection. And to this end they prevailed on the nobleman to ſign an edict againſt the new ſettlers; in which it was declared, that, as children, it was their duty to contribute towards ſupplying their father's table with proviſions, and towards the ſupport of the dignity of his family; for which purpoſes it was ordained, that all their ſpoons, knives and forks, plates and porringers, ſhould be marked * with a certain mark by officers he ſhould appoint for the purpoſe; for which marking they ſhould pay certain fees into his ſtrong box: and it was ordained, that they ſhould not, under ſevere penalties, preſume to uſe any ſpoon, knife, fork, plate or porringer before it had been ſo marked by the officer, and the fees paid.

The inhabitants of the new farm began now to ſee that their father's affections were alienated from them; and that their mother was but a baſe mother-in-law, governed by their enemy the ſteward. They were thrown into great confuſion and diſtreſs by this diſcovery. They wrote the moſt ſupplicating letters to their father; in which they acknowledged their dependence upon him in terms of

* The Stamp act.

of the moſt ſincere affection and reſpect. They reminded him of the difficulties and hardſhips they had ſuffered in ſettling this new farm; and pointed out the great addition of wealth and power his family had acquired by their improvement of an unprofitable wilderneſs; and ſhowed him that all the fruits of their labour muſt, by a natural circulation, finally enrich his money-box. They mentioned, in terms of humility, his promiſes and engagements to them when they left home, and the bonds * he had given them; and held up in a ſtrong point of view, the ſolemnity and importance of the *Great Paper*. They acknowledged that he ought to be re-imburſed the expences he had incurred upon their account; and that it was their duty to aſſiſt in ſupporting the dignity of the family. All this they declared they were willing and ready to do; but requeſted that they might do it in the manner pointed out by the *Great Paper*; by applying to their reſpective wives for the keys of their money-boxes, and furniſhing him from thence: but earneſtly prayed that they might not be ſubjected to the caprice and tyranny of an avaricious mother-in-law, whom they had never choſen, and of a ſteward, who was their declared enemy.

SOME

* Charters.

Some of these letters were intercepted by the steward; others indeed were delivered to the nobleman: but he was perfuaded not only to treat them with contempt, but to infist the more strenuously on the right his wife claimed to mark the knives and forks, plates and porringers, of the new settlers.

When the people of the new farm heard of the ill success of their letters, and understood how matters were conducted in their father's family, they were exceedingly alarmed and distressed. They consulted together on the situation of affairs, and determined that they would no longer submit to the arbitrary impositions of their mother-in-law, and of their enemy the steward; that they considered the new decree as a direct violation of the *Great Paper*; and would not pay obedience to it, but would sup their broth and eat their pudding as usual, without having their spoons, knives and forks, plates or porringers, marked by the new officers.

The old nobleman and his wife, finding that the new decree could not be established without actual force, and fearing the consequences of an open contest, thought fit to annul the offensive edict,

edict, under the pretence of *mere expediency*;* declaring and proteſting, at the ſame time, that he and his wife had an undoubted right to mark all the furniture of the new ſettlers, if they pleaſed, from the ſilver tankard in the cloſet to the chamber-pot under the bed: that, with reſpect to them, he was not bound by the ſhackles of the *Great Paper*; and in a word, that he and wife had, and ought to have, an uncontroled power over them, their lives, liberties, and property.

THE people, however, took little notice of theſe pompous declarations. They were glad that the marking decree was annulled; and were in hopes that by degrees things would ſettle in their former courſe, and mutual affection be again reſtored.

CHAP. V.

IN the mean time the new ſettlers encreaſed exceedingly, their dealings at their father's ſhop became proportionably enlarged, and their partiality for their brethren of the old farm was ſincere and manifeſt. They ſuffered, indeed, ſome inconveniences from the *protectors* which had been ſtationed amongſt them, who became very troubleſome

* Declaratory Act.

bleſome in their houſes. They introduced riot and intemperance into their families, debauched their daughters, and derided the orders they had made for their own good government. Moreover, the old nobleman had, at different times, ſent over to them a great number of thieves, murderers, and robbers, who did much miſchief by practiſing thoſe crimes for which they had been baniſhed from the old farm. But they bore thoſe evils with as much patience as could be expected; not chuſing to trouble their old father with complaints, unleſs in caſes of important neceſſity.

Now the ſteward began to hate the new ſettlers with exceeding great hatred, and determined to renew his attack upon their peace and happineſs. He artfully inſinuated to the nobleman and his fooliſh wife, that it was very mean, and unbecoming their greatneſs, to receive the contributions of the people of the new farm through the conſent of their reſpective wives: that upon this footing they might ſome time or other refuſe to comply with his requiſitions, if they ſhould take into their heads to think them oppreſſive and unreaſonable; and that it was high time they ſhould be compelled to acknowledge his unlimited power and his wife's *omnipotence*, which, if not enforced now, they would ſoon be able to reſiſt, as they were daily encreaſing in numbers and ſtrength.

ANOTHER decree was, therefore, prepared and publiſhed, directing that the people of the new farm ſhould pay a certain ſtipend upon particular goods,* which they were not allowed to purchaſe any where but at their father's ſhop; ſpecifying that this impoſition ſhould not be laid as an advance upon the original price of theſe goods, but ſhould be paid as a tax on their arrival in the new farm; for the expreſs purpoſe of ſupporting the dignity of the nobleman's family, and for re-imburſing the expences he pretended to have been at on their account.

THIS new decree occaſioned great uneaſineſs. The people ſaw plainly that the ſteward and their mother-in-law were determined to enſlave and ruin them. They again conſulted together, and wrote, as before, the moſt dutiful and perſuaſive letters to their father—but to no purpoſe—a deaf ear was turned againſt all their remonſtrances, and their humble requeſts rejected with contempt.

FINDING that this moderate and decent conduct brought them no relief, they had recourſe to another expedient: they bound themſelves to each other in a ſolemn engagement,† not to deal any

* Painter's colours, glaſs, &c.

† Non-importation agreement.

more at their father's ſhop, until this unconſtitutional decree ſhould be repealed, which they one and all declared to be a direct violation of the *Great Paper*.

THIS agreement was ſo ſtrictly obſerved, that in a few months the clerks and apprentices in the old gentleman's ſhop began to raiſe a terrible outcry. They declared, that their maſter's trade was declining exceedingly, and that his wife and ſteward would by their miſchievous machinations ruin the whole farm. They ſharpened their pens, and attacked the ſteward, and even the old lady herſelf, with great ſeverity: inſomuch, that it was thought proper to withdraw this attempt alſo, upon the rights and liberties of the new ſettlers. One part only of the decree was left ſtill in force, viz. the tax upon *water-gruel*.*

Now there were certain men † in the old farm, who had obtained an excluſive right of ſelling *water-gruel*. Vaſt quantities of this gruel were vended amongſt the new ſettlers, as they were extremely fond of it, and uſed it univerſally in their families. They did not, however, trouble themſelves much about the tax on *water-gruel*; they were well pleaſed

* Tea. † The India company.

pleaſed with the repeal of the other parts of the decree, and fond as they were of this gruel, they conſidered it as not abſolutely neceſſary to the comfort of life, and determined to give up the uſe of it in their families, and ſo avoid the effects of that part of the decree.

THE ſteward found his deſigns again fruſtrated: but was not diſcouraged by the diſappointment. He deviſed another ſcheme, ſo artfully contrived, that he thought himſelf ſure of ſucceſs. He ſent for the perſons who had the ſole right of vending *water-gruel;* and after reminding them of the obligations they were under to the nobleman and his wife for the excluſive privilege they enjoyed, he requeſted that they would ſend ſundry waggons laden with gruel to the new farm; promiſing that the accuſtomed duty which they paid for their excluſive right ſhould be taken off from all the gruel they ſhould ſo ſend amongſt the new ſettlers; and that in caſe their cargoes ſhould come to any damage, the loſs ſhould be made good to them out of his maſter's coffers.

THE gruel-merchants readily conſented to this propoſal; conſidering that if their cargoes were ſold, their profits would be very great; and if they failed, the ſteward was to pay the damage.

On the other hand, the ſteward hoped that the new ſettlers would not be able to reſiſt a temptation, thus thrown in their way, of purchaſing their favourite gruel, to which they had been ſo long accuſtomed; and if they did uſe it, ſubject to the tax aforeſaid, he would conſider this as a voluntary acknowledgement that the nobleman and his wife had a right to lay upon them what impoſitions they pleaſed, and as a reſignation of the privileges of the *Great Paper*.

But the new ſettlers were well aware of this decoy. They ſaw plainly that the gruel was not ſent for their accommodation; and that if they ſuffered any part of it to be ſold amongſt them, ſubject to the tax impoſed by the new decree, it would be conſidered as a willing ſubmiſſion to the aſſumed omnipotence of their mother-in-law, and a precedent for future unlimited impoſitions. Some, therefore, would not permit the waggons to be unladen at all; but ſent them back untouched to the gruel-merchants; and others ſuffered them to unload, but would not touch the dangerous commodity; ſo that it lay neglected about the roads and high-ways till it was quite ſpoiled. But one of the new ſettlers, whoſe name was Jack, either from a keener ſenſe of the injuries intended, or from the neceſſity of his ſituation,

tion, which was ſuch that he could not ſend back the gruel, becauſe of a number of mercenaries * whom his father had ſtationed in his houſe to be a watch over him—he, I ſay, being almoſt driven to deſpair, ſtove † to pieces the caſks of gruel which had been ſent him, and utterly deſtroyed the whole cargo.

CHAP. VI.

THESE violent proceedings were ſoon known at the old farm. Great was the uproar there. The old nobleman fell into a furious paſſion, declaring that the new ſettlers meant to throw off all dependence upon him, and rebel againſt his authority. His wife alſo tore the padlocks from her lips, and raved and ſtormed like a Billingſgate, and the ſteward loſt all patience and moderation—ſwearing moſt profanely, *that he would leave no ſtone unturned, till he had humbled the ſettlers of the new farm at his feet, and cauſed their father to tread upon their necks.* Moreover, the gruel-merchants roared and bellowed for the loſs of their gruel; and the clerks and apprentices were in the utmoſt conſternation leſt the people of the new farm ſhould again agree to have no dealings with their father's ſhop.

* Board of Commiſſioners.

† Deſtruction of the tea at Boſton.

VENGEANCE was forthwith prepared, eſpecially againſt *Jack*. With him they determined to begin; hoping that by making a ſevere example of him, they ſhould ſo terrify the other families, that they would all ſubmit to the power of the ſteward and acknowledge the omnipotence of the *great Madam*.

A very large padlock * was ſent over to be faſtened on *Jack's* great gate; the key of which was given to the old nobleman, who was not to ſuffer it to be opened until *Jack* had paid for the gruel he had ſpilt, and reſigned all claim to the privileges of the *Great Paper*—nor even then, unleſs he ſhould think fit. Secondly, A decree was made to new model the regulations and œconomy of *Jack's* family, in ſuch manner that they might in future be more ſubjected to the will of the ſteward. And, thirdly, A large gallows was erected before the manſion-houſe in the old farm, that if any of Jack's children ſhould be ſuſpected of miſbehaviour, they ſhould not be convicted or acquitted by the voice of their brethren, according to the purport of the *Great Paper*, but he tied neck and heels, and ſent over to be hanged on this gallows.

ON

* The Boſton Port-bill.

On hearing of these severities, the people were highly enraged. They were at a loss how to act, or by what means they should avoid the threatened vengeance. But the old lady and the steward persisted. The great padlock was fastened on *Jack's* gate, and the key given to the nobleman as had been determined on; without waiting to know whether *Jack* would pay for the gruel, or allowing him an opportunity to make any apology or defence.

Poor *Jack* was now in a deplorable condition indeed: The great inlet to his farm was entirely shut up; so that he could neither carry out the produce of his land for sale, nor receive from abroad the necessaries for his family.

But this was not all—The old nobleman, along with the padlock aforesaid, had sent an overseer * to hector and domineer over *Jack* and his family, and to endeavour to break his spirits by every possible severity; for which purpose, this overseer was attended by a great number of mercenaries, and armed with more than common authorities.

When

* General Gage, made Governor of the province.

When the overſeer firſt arrived in *Jack's* family, he was received with great reſpect, becauſe he was the delegate of their aged father. For, notwithſtanding all that had paſt, the people of the new farm loved and revered the old nobleman with true filial affection: and attributed his unkindneſs entirely to the intrigues of the ſteward.

But this fair weather did not laſt long. The new overſeer took the firſt opportunity to ſhow that he had no intention of living in harmony and friendſhip with the family—Some of *Jack's* domeſtics had put on their Sunday clothes, and waited on the overſeer in the great parlour, to pay him their compliments on his arrival *; and to requeſt his aſſiſtance in reconciling their father to them, and reſtoring peace and cordiality between the old and new farms. But he, in a moſt abrupt and rude manner, ſtopped them ſhort in the midſt of their addreſs; called them a parcel of diſobedient ſcoundrels; bid them go about their buſineſs; and turning round on his heel, left the room with an air of contempt and diſdain.

* Addreſs to General Gage.

CHAP. VII.

THE people of the new farm ſeeing the importance of their ſituation, had appointed a grand committee, conſiſting of ſome of the moſt reſpectable characters from each family, to manage their affairs in this difficult criſis. *Jack*, thus oppreſſed and inſulted, requeſted the advice * of the grand committee as to his conduct. This committee in their anſwer, ſympathized cordially with him in his afflictions—they exhorted him to bear his ſuffering with fortitude for a time; aſſuring him, that they looked upon the inſults and puniſhments inflicted on him with the ſame indignation as if they had been inflicted on themſelves; and promiſed to ſtand by and ſupport him to the laſt—They recommended it to him to be firm and ſteady in the cauſe of liberty and their juſt rights, and never to acknowledge the *omnipotence* of their mother-in-law, nor ſubmit to the machinations of their enemy the ſteward.

In the mean time, leſt *Jack's* family ſhould ſuffer for want of neceſſaries, his great gate being faſt locked, contributions were raiſed for his relief

* Boſton conſults the congreſs of the ſtates.

lief amongſt the other families *, and handed to him over the garden wall.

THE new overſeer ſtill perſiſted in his hoſtile behaviour, taking every opportunity to mortify and inſult *Jack* and his family—obſerving that ſome of the children and domeſtics held frequent meetings and conſultations together, ſometimes in the garret, and ſometimes in the ſtable, and underſtanding that an agreement not to deal with their father's ſhop, until their grievances ſhould be redreſſed, was again talked of, he wrote a thundering prohibition †, much like a pope's bull, which he cauſed to be paſted up in every room of the houſe—In which he declared and proteſted, that ſuch meetings were treaſonable, traitorous, and rebellious, contrary to the dignity of his maſter, the nobleman, and inconſiſtent with the duty they owed to his *omnipotent* wife: and threatened that if two of the family ſhould be found whiſpering together, they ſhould be ſent over in chains to the old farm, and hanged upon the great gallows before the manſion-houſe.

THESE

* Money raiſed by the ſtates for the relief of the poor of Boſton.
† Proclamation at Boſton forbidding town meetings.

These harsh and unconstitutional proceedings of the overseer, so highly irritated *Jack*, and the other families of the new farm, that ******.

Cetera desunt.

A PRO-

A PROPHECY:

Written in 1776.

NOW it ſhall come to paſs in the latter days, that a new people ſhall riſe up in a far country, and they ſhall increaſe exceedingly, and many ſhall flock unto them; and they ſhall build cities in the wilderneſs, and cultivate their lands with the hand of induſtry, and the fame of them ſhall ſpread far and near.

AND it ſhall be that the king of iſlands ſhall ſend over and plant in the midſt of them a certain tree. Its bloſſoms ſhall be delightful to the eye; its fruit pleaſant to the taſte, and its leaves ſhall heal them of all manner of diſeaſes. And the people ſhall cultivate this tree with all poſſible care, and they ſhall live under the ſhadow of its branches, and ſhall worſhip it as a God.

BUT in proceſs of time, there ſhall ariſe a *North* wind, and ſhall blaſt the tree, ſo that it ſhall no longer yield its fruit, or afford ſhelter to the people

people, but it ſhall become rotten at the heart; and the *North* wind will break the branches thereof, and they ſhall fall upon the heads of the people, and wound many.

THEN a prophet * ſhall ariſe from amongſt this people, and he ſhall exhort them, and inſtruct them in all manner of wiſdom, and many ſhall believe in him; and he ſhall wear ſpectacles upon his noſe; and reverence and eſteem ſhall reſt upon his brow. And he will cry aloud, and ſay—Seeing that this tree hath no ſtrength in it, and that it can no longer ſhelter us from the winds of the *North*, but is become rotten in the heart; behold now, let us cut it down and remove it from us: And in its place we will plant another tree, young and vigorous; and we will water it, and it ſhall grow, and ſpread its branches abroad. And moreover, we will build an high wall to defend it from the winds of the *North*: that it may be well with us, and our children, and our children's children.

AND the people ſhall hearken to the voice of their prophet, for his ſayings ſhall be good in their eyes. And they ſhall take up every man his ſpade and his ax, and ſhall prepare to dig up and cut away

* Dr. F———n.

away the ſhattered remains of the blaſted and rotten tree, according to the words of their prophet.

THEN a certain wiſe man ſhall ariſe, and ſhall himſelf CATO*; and he ſhall ſtrive to perſuade the people to put their truſt in the rotten tree, and not to dig it up, or remove it from its place. And he ſhall harangue with great vehemence, and ſhall tell them that a rotten tree is better than a ſound one; and that it is for the benefit of the people that the *North* wind ſhould blow upon it, and that the branches thereof ſhould be broken and fall upon and cruſh them.

AND he ſhall receive from the king of the iſlands, fetters of gold and chains of ſilver; and he ſhall have hopes of great reward if he will faſten them on the necks of the people, and chain them to the trunk of the rotten tree. And this he ſhall ſtrive to do by every inſinuating art in his power. And ſhall tell the people, that they are not fetters and chains, but ſhall be as bracelets of gold on their wriſts, and rings of ſilver on their necks, to ornament and decorate them and their children. And his words ſhall be ſweet in the mouth, but very bitter in the belly.

MOREOVER

MOREOVER, he will threaten them, that if they will not obey his voice, he will whiſtle with his lips, and *raw-head* and *bloody-bones* ſhall come out of *France* to devour them and their little ones; and he will blow with his horn, and the wild bull of *Spain* will come and gore them with his horns, and trample upon them with his hoofs, even until they die. And he ſhall ſtand upon *Mount-ſeir*, and ſhall pun upon *Mount-ſeir* in the face of all the people. And all the people ſhall laugh him to ſcorn.

AND it ſhall come to paſs that certain other wiſe men ſhall alſo ſtand up and oppoſe themſelves to *Cato*; and ſhall warn the people not to truſt in the allurements of his voice, nor be terrified with his threats, and to hearken to his puns no more. And they ſhall encourage the people to go on with the work they had taken in hand, according to the words of their prophet. And they ſhall earneſtly exhort the people to deſpiſe and reject the fetters of gold and the chains of ſilver, which the king of the iſlands would faſten upon them.

AND one of theſe wiſe men ſhall call himſelf CASSANDRA, and the other ſhall call himſelf THE FORESTER: and they ſhall fall upon *Cato*, and

ſhall ſtrip him of every diſguiſe, and ſhew him naked before all the people. And *Caſſandra* ſhall tie him up, and the *Foreſter* ſhall ſcourge him until he ſhall become exceeding ſore. Nevertheleſs, *Cato* ſhall not repent, but ſhall harden his heart, and become very ſtubborn, and ſhall be vexed till he die. And when he ſhall be dead, his funeral oration ſhall be pronounced. And the heads of the people ſhall order that his funeral oration be printed; that all men may know of his death. Howbeit, in thoſe days, it ſhall not be cuſtomary for the heads of the people to deſire that funeral orations ſhould be printed; yet that all men may know of *Cato's* death, and that the people may be delivered from the fear of the raw-head and bloody-bones of *France*, and the wild bull of *Spain*, his funeral oration ſhall be printed.

And in proceſs of time, the people ſhall root up the rotten tree, and in its place they ſhall plant a young and vigourous tree, and ſhall effectually defend it from the winds of the *North* by an high wall. And they ſhall dreſs it, and prune it, and cultivate it to their own good liking. And the young tree ſhall grow and flouriſh and ſpread its branches far abroad: and the people ſhall dwell under the ſhadow of its branches, and ſhall become

an exceeding great, powerful, and happy nation. And of their encreaſe there ſhall be no end.

And *Cato* and his works ſhall be no more remembered amongſt them. For *Cato* ſhall die, and his works ſhall follow him.

TRANSLATION OF A LETTER,

WRITTEN BY A FOREIGNER ON HIS TRAVELS.

London, Dec. 3, 1776.

DEAR COUNT,

I HAVE now been ſix months in England, and eight weeks in this metropolis. You ſhould have heard from me before; but my frequent avocations, as well as the want of a ſuitable opportunity, have prevented. Agreeably to my promiſe, however, I now ſit down to give you ſome account of the character and politics of this ſtrange people. So copious a ſubject cannot be diſcuſſed in one letter; but you ſhall hear from me again, when further obſervation ſhall have enabled me to be more particular.

THE general character of the Engliſh is certainly the moſt fantaſtic and abſurd that ever fell to the lot of any known nation. As they are made up of contradictions, it would be unjuſt to give them any uniform deſignation. There is ſcarce a virtue

virtue that adorns the mind, or a vice that diſgraces human nature, but may be aſcribed to them as part of their national character. But the former are often rendered ineffectual by miſapplication, and the latter qualified by a levity of manners, which ſhews them not to be conſtitutionally prevalent. An Engliſhman will treat his enemy with great generoſity, and his friend with ingratitude and inhumanity. He will be laviſh of his wealth when he has but little of it, and become a miſerly wretch when fortune pours her favours into his purſe. He will brave the utmoſt hardſhips, and encounter the ſevereſt trials with heroic fortitude; and will drown or hang himſelf becauſe the wind is in the eaſt. He will lend large ſums to a ſtranger on the ſlighteſt ſecurity, and refuſe his neareſt relation the means of ſubſiſtence. To-day, his heart expands with ſocial benevolence; to-morrow, he is cold, ſullen and moroſe—To-day, he poſſeſſes the wealth of a nabob; to-morrow, he refuſes a ſix-pence to a beggar, leſt he ſhould himſelf be reduced to the want of that ſix-pence. In a word, contradiction and abſurdity make an Engliſhman.

During the laſt century, this people hath riſen in wealth, power, and proſperity; but the inſtability of their temper will not permit them to enjoy with content any bleſſing in poſſeſſion—At

peace with all the world—feared and reſpected by their neighbours—an eſtabliſhed policy, reformed religion, and extenſive commerce, are circumſtances ſufficient, one would ſuppoſe, to render any people happy. But the thirſt of lawleſs ambibition can never be ſatisfied. The Engliſh aſſume to themſelves the character of being the moſt juſt, generous, and humane nation in the world, and yet they encourage the *African trade*—a trade attended with circumſtances of injuſtice, cruelty, and horror, that diſgrace human nature; whereby they faſten for life, the chains of ſervitude the moſt abject, and miſery the moſt complete, on many hundreds of their fellow creatures every year.

This juſt and humane nation alſo ſent one *Clive* to the Eaſt Indies, to ſecure a dominion for them there. A country which, it ſhould ſeem, the Creator never intended for the Engliſh, becauſe he had placed it on the oppoſite ſide of the globe, and made the inhabitants of a quite different complexion. This *Clive*, however, arrived with his forces in the Eaſt Indies, and under the ſanction of his moſt *gracious* Britannic majeſty and *a free* parliament, put to death ſome hundred thouſands of the inoffenſive inhabitants, by the ſword, by famine, and the moſt attrocious cruelties—After which

which he retured to England with immenſe riches, and a wife ſet in diamonds, and was made a *Lord*—and then cut his throat with a penknife.

You will be ſurpriſed at this; but the people here were not ſurpriſed at all. It is no uncommon thing to ſpend an evening with a man, in all the eaſy gaiety of ſocial life, and to hear next morning that he hanged himſelf in a ſtable, or practiſed phlebotomy on his own jugular vein with a razor.

The Engliſh now govern in the Eaſt Indies with a tyranny ſo pure, ſo unadulterated with any mixture of juſtice or humanity, as could not have been exceeded in the reigns of the twelve Cæſars.

This beſt of all kings has now turned his attention to America. There he had three millions of ſubjects, who loved, honored, and obeyed him. He governed them by officers of his own appointment: he had the whole regulation of their commerce; and the over-flowings of their wealth were conducted, by eaſy channels, into his coffers, and into the purſes of the merchants and manufacturers of his kingdom. But he has quarrelled with theſe loyal and beneficial ſubjects, becauſe they

are ſo obſtinate that they will not acknowledge that *two and two make five*. Whole volumes have been written on this ſubject, and all the force of reaſon and eloquence exerted to convince this wiſe king that he is in an error. The Americans have moſt emphatically beſeeched him to accept of the undiſſembled loyalty of their hearts; declaring that they are ſatisfied that the fruits of their induſtry ſhould center with him and his people, as heretofore, to enrich and aggrandiſe them; but humbly pray that they may not be compelled to acknowledge that *two and two make five*, which would be to them a moſt dangerous and diſtreſſing violation of truth. But this wiſe and humane monarch is far from being diſpoſed to give up the point. He has rejected their petitions with ſcorn, and ſpurned at their offers of affection and fidelity; and declares, that he will even riſk the crown of his anceſtors, but he will make the obſtinate Americans ſubſcribe to his new dogma.

To this end he hath ſent over, not only his own fleets and armies, but has hired a banditti of foreign mercenaries from a petty prince, who ſupports the ſplendor of his court by ſelling the blood of his ſubjects; and he has alſo employed negroes and wild Indians to perſecute the poor Americans without

without mercy, until they ſhall acknowledge that *two and two make five.*

AMERICA is at this time a ſcene of deſolation and diſtreſs; a theatre whereon is acted a real tragedy, exhibiting every ſpecies of cruelty and injuſtice. The royal army of this moſt enlightened of all nations are raviſhing the women, murdering the men, and laying waſte that fertile and beautiful country, under the conduct of Lord and General *Howe;* who are executing their bloody mandate, with all the compoſure in the world. His moſt gracious majeſty receives, from time to time, ſuch accounts of their proceedings as they pleaſe to give him, and is as happy as ſuch a monarch can be.

WHO would have thought that the peaceful plains of America would be deſolated becauſe the inhabitants will not believe that *two and two make five*, when their good king and his wiſe parliament require them ſo to do.

ON the contrary, the Americans, highly reſenting this treatment, have declared, that they will no longer be penſioners of the ſmiles of ſuch a king, or ſubmit to a government in which they have no ſhare, and over which they have no control,

trol, and which is therefore, with reſpect to them, a government of mere will and pleaſure. They have determined to be henceforth a *free* people; and have publicly avowed that they will enoy the ineſtimable, privileges of believing, and ſaying, that *two and two make only four*, according to the common ſenſe of mankind.

How this affair will terminate, God only knows: but it ſeems very probable, that the king of England will loſe the moſt valuable jewel of his crown, in the purſuit of his preſent views.

You will ſay, perhaps, that the king could not act ſo abſurdly were he not countenanced and ſupported in his folly by the aſſent of his people. But the truth is that the king, by means of his miniſters hath gained ſuch an aſcendency over the parliament, which is the conſtitutional voice of the people, that he can obtain their ſanction for any project in which their rights are not openly and directly attacked. As to the people at large, they do not trouble themſelves about the right or wrong of the matter in conteſt. America is a great way off, and they have no feelings for what is paſſing there. They grumble, indeed, about the diminution of their trade in conſequence of this war, but leave the diſcuſſion of national politics to their parliament.

parliament. The crown hath imperceptibly extended its prerogative ſo as to deſtroy the boaſted balance of the Britiſh conſtitution; and if the king's power ſhould be further ſtrengthened by the ſubjugation of America, the people of England may bid adieu to their conſtitutional freedom. Some of the wiſeſt amongſt them ſee this, and have openly declared, that the ſalvation of England depends upon the ſucceſs of the Americans in the preſent war.

THIS infatuated people have wearied the world, for theſe hundred years with loud eulogiums liberty and their conſtitution; and yet they ſee that conſtitution languiſhing in a deep decay, without making any efforts for its recovery. Amuſed with trifles, and accuſtomed to venality and corruption, they are not alarmed at the conſequences of their ſupineneſs. They love to talk of their glorious conſtitution, becauſe the idea is agreeable, and they are ſatisfied with the idea, and they honour their king, becauſe it is the faſhion to honour the king. Half the loyalty of the nation is ſupported by two popular ſongs. viz. "*Britons ſtrike home; and God ſave the king.* Theſe are vociferated at taverns, over porter, punch and wine, till the imagination is heated, and the blood in a ferment, and then theſe pot-valiant patriots ſal-

ly

ly forth and commit all manner of riot and excefs in honour of their king and country.

THERE are fanatics in politics as well as in religion, and both are managed in the fame way, viz. by keeping up the deluſion in which they delight. The men in power well know the weakneſs of the multitude, and when they obſerve them to grow uneaſy under the too barefaced encroachments of prerogative, they get half a dozen of court ſcribblers to expatiate on the glories of the Britiſh conſtitution, and to ſing the ſweet Lullaby of Liberty to the people—and all is well. Juſt ſo a nurſe rattles three pieces of tin in a little ruſh baſket to amuſe her crying child. The poor infant thinks it has the world in poſſeſſion, and is ſatisfied.

THE extreme ignorance of the common people of this civilized country can ſcarce be credited. In general they know nothing beyond the particular branch of buſineſs which their parents or the pariſh happened to chuſe for them. This, indeed, they practiſe with unremitting diligence; but never think of extending their knowledge farther.

A ma-

A manufacturer has been brought up a maker of pin-heads: He has been at this buſineſs forty years, and of courſe makes pin-heads with great dexterity; but he cannot make a whole pin for his life. He thinks it is the perfection of human nature to make pin-heads. He leaves other matters to inferior abilities. It is enough for him, that he believes in the *Athanaſian Creed*, reverences the ſplendor of the court, and makes pin-heads. This he conceives to be the ſum-total of religion, politics, and trade. He is ſure that London is the fineſt city in the world; black-friars bridge the moſt ſuperb of all poſſible bridges; and the river Thames, the largeſt river in univerſe. It is in vain to tell him that there are many rivers in America, in compariſon of which the Thames is but a ditch; that there are ſingle provinces there larger than all England; and that the colonies, formerly belonging to Great-Britain, now *independant ſtates*, are vaſtly more extenſive than England, Wales, Scotland and Ireland, taken all together—He cannot conceive this. He goes into his beſt parlour, and looks on a map of England, four feet ſquare; on the other ſide of the room he ſees a map of *North* and South America, not more than two feet ſquare, and exclaims—How can theſe things be!—It is altogether impoſſible! He has read the Arabian Nights Entertainment

ment, and he hears this wonderful account of America—he believes the one as much as the other—That a giant ſhould riſe out of the ſea, or that the Delaware ſhould be larger than the Thames, are equally incredible to him. Talk to him of the Britiſh conſtitution, he will tell you it is a glorious conſtitution—Aſk him what it is, and he is ignorant of its firſt principles; but he is ſure that he can make and ſell pin-heads under it. Mention the freedom of elections, and he will tell that he does not meddle in theſe matters; that he lives in a borough; and that it is impoſſible but that ſquire *Gooſe-Cap* muſt repreſent that borough in parliament—becauſe Squire *Gooſe-Cap* is acquainted with the prime miniſter, and his Lady comes every Sunday to the pariſh church in a brocaded gown; and ſits in a pew lined with green cloth—How then can it be otherwiſe—but theſe are things in which he is not concerned. He believes in the Athanaſian Creed, honours the king, and makes pin-heads—and what more can be expected of man.

It is not ſo in *America*. The loweſt tradeſman there is not without ſome degree of general knowledge. They turn their hands to every thing; their ſituation obliges them to do ſo. A farmer there cannot run to an artiſt upon every trifling occaſion—He muſt make and mend and contrive for himſelf.

himſelf. This, I obſerved in my travels through that country. In many towns, and in every city, they have public libraries. Not a tradeſman but will find time to read. He acquires knowledge imperceptibly. He is amuſed with voyages and travels, and becomes acquainted with the geography, cuſtoms, and commerce of other countries. He reads political diſquiſitions, and learns the great out-lines of his rights as a man and as a citizen—He dips a little into philoſophy, and knows that the apparent motion of the ſun is occaſioned by the real motion of the earth—In a word, he is ſure that, notwithſtanding the determination of king, lords, and commons to the contrary, *two and two* can *never make five*.

Such are the people of England, and ſuch the people of America. Theſe nations are now at daggers drawn. At firſt, the Americans knew little or nothing of the art of war, but they improve daily. The Britiſh troops are teaching them how to conquer; and they find them very apt ſcholars. The probable conſequence is, that England will loſe, and America gain, an empire. If *George the Third* ſhould ſubjugate America on his preſent principles, all good men will abhor him as a tyrant; if he ſhould fail in his project, all wiſe men will deſpiſe him for riſking the immenſe advantages

advantages he derived from a friendly connection with that country.

But it is time to conclude this long Letter—for the preſent, therefore adieu! and believe me ever,

Your, &c. &c. &c.

A PO-

A POLITICAL CATECHISM:

Written in 1777.

Queſtion. WHAT is WAR?

Anſwer. The curſe of mankind; the mother of famine and peſtilence; the ſource of complicated miſeries; and the undiſtinguiſhing deſtroyer of the human ſpecies.

Q. How is war divided?

A. Into *offenſive* and *defenſive*.

Q. What is the general object of an offenſive war?

A. Sometimes it is to regain by the ſword what had been unjuſtly taken from the rightful poſſeſſor: Sometimes to prevent impending dangers, which cannot be avoided by other means: But, for the moſt part, it is undertaken to gratify the ambition of a prince, who wiſhes to ſubject to his arbitrary will a people whom God created free,

and to gain an uncontrouled dominion over their rights and property.

Q. Are there any inſtances of ſuch princes?

A. Yes, many. Hiſtory is filled with the wicked lives and miſerable deaths of tyrants. The preſent king of Great Britain, whoſe hiſtory is not yet completed, is a living example of ſuch a prince. He carried an offenſive war into the *Eaſt Indies*, and deprived many thouſands of thoſe innocent people of their lives and property: and he is now carrying on an offenſive war in *America*, without one ſpecious plea of juſtice for ſo doing: Moſt wickedly aiming at the abſolute diſpoſal of that extenſive country, and its numerous inhabitants. For this purpoſe he has ſpread deſolation and death amongſt their friendly habitations, and proſecutes his wicked deſign with aggravated cruelty and horror.

Q. What may juſtly be ſaid of ſuch a prince?

A. That he looks on his fellow-creatures as created only for his uſe, and makes their miſery his ſport. That the ſpirit of thouſands, who have fallen a ſacrifice to his ambition, flutter round the poliſhed points of his imperial crown, and cry to

heaven for juſtice—that his throne reſts on the ſculls of the ſlain—that his unhallowed feaſts are defiled with blood—and that the curſes of widows and orphans are poured out againſt him at every riſing ſun.

THAT hiſtory will do juſtice to his memory, and record his crimes with his name, for the abhorrence of poſterity—and that the blood he has wantonly ſpilt in unjuſt purſuits will moſt aſſuredly be required of his hands.

Q. WHAT is *defenſive* war?

A. IT is to take up arms in oppoſition to the invaſions of uſurped power, and bravely ſuffer preſent hardſhips, and encounter preſent dangers, to ſecure the rights of humanity, and the bleſſings of freedom, to generations yet unborn.

Q. Is even defenſive war juſtifiable in a religious view?

A. THE foundation of war is laid in the wickedneſs of mankind. Were all men juſt and good, there would be no cauſe of contention amongſt them; but as the caſe is far otherwiſe, war is become abſolutely neceſſary, as many other inſti-

tutions are, which derive their origin from the weakneſs or wickedneſs of men. Even laws and government would be uſeleſs encumbrances were there no open violence or ſecret treachery to be guarded againſt. God has given man wit to contrive, power to execute, and freedom of will to direct his conduct. It cannot be but that ſome, from a depravity of will, will abuſe theſe privileges, and exert theſe powers to the injury of others: and the oppreſſed would have no ſafety or redreſs but by exerting the ſame powers in their defence: and it is our duty to ſet a proper value upon, and defend to the utmoſt, our juſt rights, and the bleſſings of life: otherwiſe a few miſcreants would tyranniſe over the reſt of mankind, and make the paſſive multitude the ſlaves of their power. Thus it is that *defenſive* is not only juſtifiable, but an indiſpenſable duty.

Q. Is it upon theſe principles that the people of America are reſiſting the arms of Great-Britain, and oppoſing force with force?

A. STRICTLY ſo—The Americans had nothing in view but to live peaceably and dutifully under a conſtitutional ſubjection to their acknowledged ſovereign. They patiently ſubmitted to many unjuſt encroachments of power. They were not tenacious

nacious of every right. But at last the designs of Great-Britain became too manifest to be mistaken: and the Americans were urged on to the distressing necessity of chusing one of two great evils; either to enlist themselves, and their unborn posterity, the unconditional slaves of a corrupt and wicked administration; or to brave the horrors of war, under every disadvantage, in a noble struggle for the rights of mankind. They have resolutely determined on the latter; and after solemnly appealing to God and the world for the justice of their cause, are prosecuting the war with promising hopes of success. Supported by the rectitude of their principles, they have surmounted the greatest difficulties, and have exhibited instances of personal bravery and military conduct not exceeded by the heroes of antiquity—And may Heaven prosper their virtuous undertaking!

Q. But it has often been said, that America is in a state of rebellion. Tell me, therefore, what is Rebellion?

A. It is when a great number of people, headed by one or more factious leaders, aim at deposing their lawful prince, without any just cause of complaint, in order to place another on his throne.

Q. Is this the caſe of the Americans?

A. FAR otherwiſe.—They have repeatedly declared, with the moſt ſolemn proteſtations, that they were ready to ſupport, with their lives and fortunes, the preſent king of Great-Britain, on the throne of his anceſtors; and only requeſted, in return the enjoyment of thoſe rights, which the Britiſh conſtitution confirms to all his ſubjects; and without which, the boaſted freedom of that conſtitution is but a ſolemn mockery and an empty name.

Q. To whom has the king of England committed the conduct of this war?

A. To Lord and General HOWE.

Q. WHO are theſe gentlemen?

A. THEY are the brothers of a *Colonel* HOWE, who fought bravely along with the Americans in a former war between the Engliſh and French, and fell in battle. The Americans loved and honoured this *Colonel Howe*: they lamented his fate, and at their own expence erected a monument to his memory in the town of Boſton. But theſe gentlemen, with unrelenting hearts, and ſacrilegious hands, have

have defiled their brother's tomb with the blood of thoſe whoſe affection had raiſed it to his honour; and have plunged their hoſtile ſwords into boſoms glowing with love and eſteem for their mother's ſon.

Q. What progreſs have they made in ſubduing America?

A. Very little.—They got poſſeſſion of the town of *Boſton*; but could not hold it. They were but tenants at will there, ſtrictly ſpeaking, for their landlords ejected them without any warning, and diſtrained for rent upon certain military ſtores.

Q. What did they next?

A. They took *Staten-Iſland*, where there was nothing to oppoſe them, and a part of *Long-Iſland*, and ſo *ferried* themſelves over to the city of *New-York*. From thence they crept into *Jerſey*, and taking advantage of a critical period, when the American troops were diſbanded by the expiration of their enliſtments, and before a new army could be raiſed, they advanced to the banks of the *Delaware*, well knowing that there was nothing to oppoſe their progreſs. On the banks of the *De-*

laware they ſat themſelves down, and fell to plundering the adjacent country. In the mean time they publiſhed an enticing proclamation, offering pardon and protection to all thoſe who would accept of it, upon the eaſy terms of *unconditional ſubmiſſion*. But the Americans did not deſpair: they ſoon found a ſpirited militia to ſupply the place of their diſbanded troops until a new army could be raiſed. This militia, with a ſmall remainder of the regular troops, croſſed the *Delaware* at midnight, in a ſnow-ſtorm, and following their gallant general through the moſt ſevere and inclement weather, unexpectedly attacked, and drove the enemy from their ſtation in the utmoſt confuſion, and made twelve hundred of their men priſoners of war, and then re-croſſed the river to their former encampment. The Britiſh then rallied, and returned to their poſt, knowing that a large reinforcement was on the way to their relief. But the American general, having a range of fires along the banks of the river to deceive the enemy, marched his army in the night, re-croſſed the *Delaware*, and by a circuitous rout, ſurpriſed, attacked, and defeated the enemy's expected reinforcement. The royal army is now lying in *Brunſwick*, mortified and creſt-fallen.

Q. What are the ſtriking outlines of the king of England's character?

A. Injuſtice, obſtinacy, and *folly.* He is unjuſt, becauſe he endeavours to get by force what is denied him by the laws of the realm over which he preſides, and in direct violation of his coronation oath: he is *obſtinate*, becauſe he refuſes to hear the humble petitions of an oppreſſed people: and his *folly* is conſpicuous in quarrelling with the Americans who loved and honoured him—who were the faithful and zealous contributors to the ſupport of his crown and dignity, and a never failing and encreaſing ſource of wealth to him, and to the merchants and manufacturers of his country.

Q. Who has the chief command of the American army?

A. His Excellency General Washington.

Q. What is his character?

A. To him the title of *Excellency* is applied with peculiar propriety. He is the beſt and the greateſt man the world ever knew. In private life, he wins the hearts and wears the love of all who are ſo happy as to fall within the circle of his acquaintance:

quaintance. In his public character, he commands universal respect and admiration. Conscious that the principles on which he acts are indeed founded in virtue and truth, he steadily pursues the arduous work with a mind neither depressed by disappointment and difficulties, nor elated with temporary success. He retreats like a General, and attacks like a Hero. Had he lived in the days of idolatry, he had been worshipped as a God. One age cannot do justice to his merit; but a grateful posterity shall, for a succession of ages, remember the great deliverer of his country.

A LET-

A LETTER TO LORD HOWE.

[December 1776.]

My Lord,

WHATEVER errors the court of Great Britain might have fallen into in the commencement of the preſent unhappy conteſt with America, it was at leaſt a politic ſtep to commit the conduct of this important affair to your Lordſhip, and the General your brother.

The name of *Howe* is dear to America; and amongſt the many diſtreſſing difficulties we have to encounter, it is no inconſiderable one to overcome the predilection we feel for your family. The exalted virtues of your heroic brother *, whoſe bones are embraced by that ſoil you are now drenching with blood, often riſe in painful remembrance.

We

* *Colonel Lord Howe*, was in Gen. Abercombie's army at the battle of Ticonderoga, and was there killed by a random ſhot. The town of Boſton erected a Monument to his memory.

We are ready to acknowledge the good diſpoſitions that diſtinguiſh your private character, and whilſt we feel the ſmart of the wounds you inflict, wiſh they had been adminiſtered by another hand. We would fondly conſider you as the executioner of another's wrath—not your own: and forgive with as much ſincerity—pardon the alluſion!—as the condemned wretch forgives the appointed officer who is about to torture him into another ſtate of exiſtence.

The idea we have of your Lordſhip's character compels us to ſuppoſe, that before you undertook this cruel taſk your conſcience was fully convinced, that the inflexible rules of right and honour, and the ſpirit of the Britiſh conſtitution, fully authoriſed the preſent war: and that the reſiſtance of America to the claims of the Britiſh legiſlature is, and ought to be, deemed *rebellion*. Under ſuch a ſuppoſition, can we blame your Lordſhip for aſſerting and enforcing what you may believe to be the rights of your ſovereign.

Let the ſame candour be extended to the poor Americans. They think and are fully perſuaded, that neither the rules of honour or equity, the ſpirit of the Britiſh conſtitution, or the rights of mankind, can authoriſe the views of Britain

tain in the profecution of the preſent war: on the contrary they believe, that is an indiſpenſable duty, which they owe to themſelves and their unborn poſterity, to oppoſe to the utmoſt the troops you have brought into their country, and to refuſe ſubmiſſion to the yoke that is prepared for them. Ought they not then to be reſpected as acting upon the beſt principles, however ill-founded you may ſuppoſe theſe principles to be? And ought you not at leaſt to pity, whilſt you think you juſtly puniſh?

THE preſent diſpute is, what the rights of the crown and parliament are with reſpect to America, and what they are not—Great Britain would have us acknowledge her claims of unlimited power; and that too, without reaſoning on the ſubject—ſhe will not condeſcend to reaſon with us—ſhe will not receive our humble petitions, or even hear what we have to ſay in our own behalf—we muſt implicitly acknowledge her claims to be juſt. And when, my Lord, were acknowledgements of this kind ever forced upon mankind with ſucceſs? To own the ſupremacy of the Britiſh parliament over the lives and properties of the people of America, or own the ſupremacy of his holineſs over our immortal ſouls, are doctrines which can only be eſtabliſhed by the ſword and the faggot amongſt

men

men who have the free uſe of their reaſon. But I am, perhaps, going too far—I mean not to offend, nor would I be wanting in the reſpect due to your character and ſtation. Should my zeal on ſo intereſting a ſubject appear ſomewhat intemperate, I truſt your Lordſhip will make a proper allowance, yet ſuffer me to ſhed a few tears over the mangled limbs of my bleeding country.

KNOW then, that devaſtation, inſult, murder, and ruin mark the way of your ſavage troops through this cultivated, hoſpitable, and once happy land. It is not enough that the manly youth, with a heart high-beating in his country's cauſe, is called forth, and cut down in the field of battle, an early ſacrifice at the ſhine of Liberty; but the voice of the helpleſs virgin cries aloud to Heaven againſt the brutal force of the ſalacious raviſher. Take a view of the country before you—villages in ruin, cities abandoned, and the miſerable inhabitants driven from their comfortable homes, and all the endearing ſweets of domeſtic felicity, to ſeek for ſhelter in this inclement ſeaſon—they know not where—leaving their property a prey to unpitying foreigners, who deſtroy, without remorſe, what they cannot immediately uſe or conveniently take away. This is no exaggerated picture, over-charged in the colouring

—facts

—facts have juſtified the drawing, and the mournful occaſion prompts the ſtile.

Such is the nature of the commiſſion you have come to execute amongſt us. Cruel as it is, I would fain hope that you think you are only brandiſhing the ſword of juſtice, not inflicting the rod of oppreſſion—but how you can think ſo, it is hard for an American to conceive.

The unpardonable *fault* of America *now* is the declaration of *Independence*. When our faults were leſs they were as hardly thought of. Our modeſt complaints were called preſumption—our humble petitions diſmiſſed with contempt—no lenient hand was held out—no friendly meaſures propoſed to ſooth the griefs we thought we ſuffered, and prevent the horrors that now ſurround us —*independence* was not the wiſh of America, but a hard and cruel neceſſity has forced us to this deſperate determination—we truſt in the juſtice of our cauſe, and leave to the God of battles the great event.

In the mean time, though you carry on your maſter's work, let not the lawleſs hand of rapine ſpread unneceſſary deſolation through our bleeding country—Arreſt the plunderer's greedy graſp,

and

and ſuffer not the cries of the deſpoiled virgin to call to Heaven for vengeance on thoſe who regard not God, and trample on the ſacred rights of humanity. Wrongs like theſe, tarniſh the luſtre of victory, and blaſt the laurels of the brave.

A LET-

A LETTER TO JOSEPH GALLOWAY, Esq.

[Publiſhed in 1778.]

NOW that you have gained the ſummit of your ambitious hopes, the reward of your forfeited honour, that dear bought gratification, to obtain which you have given your name to infamy, and your ſoul to perdition—now that you ſit in Philadelphia, the *nominal* governor of Pennſylvania, give me leave to addreſs a few words of truth to your corrupted heart. Retire for a moment from the avocations and honours of your new ſuperintendency, and review the ſteps by which you have mounted the ſtage of power—ſteps reeking with the blood of your innocent country.

WHEN the ſtorm was gathering dark and dreary over this devoted country—when America ſtood in need of all the exertions which her beſt patriots and moſt confidential citizens could make, you ſtepped forward—you offered yourſelf a candidate, and with unwearied diligence ſolicited a

ſeat

ſeat in the American congreſs. Your ſeeming ſincerity, and your loud complaints againſt the unjuſt uſurpations of the Britiſh legiſlature, gained the confidence of your country. You were elected—you took your ſeat in congreſs—and let poſterity remember, that while you were vehemently declaiming in that venerable ſenate againſt Britiſh tyranny, and with hypocritical zeal urging a noble ſtand in behalf of the liberties of your country, you were at the ſame time betraying their ſecrets, ridiculing their œconomy, and making ſport of their conduct, in private letters to your friend governor ********.

But your abilities were not equal to your treachery. Your character became ſuſpected. You were left out of the delegation, and fearing the juſt reſentment of your injured country, you took refuge under the banners of General *Howe*. You well knew that profeſſions alone would not recommend you to his notice: actual ſervices muſt be rendered to raiſe you above neglect, and even contempt of your new patron. The general knowing your conduct to have been ſuch as to render all reconciliation with your country impoſſible, and thinking that from your knowledge of the people he meant to ruin, you might be a uſeful tool in his hands, took you into his ſervice. You found it

no hard taſk to come into his views; to baniſh every virtuous ſenſibility, and even ſteel your heart againſt the cries of ſuffering humanity, and wade through the blood of your fellow-citizens to your promiſed reward. Is there a curſe denounced againſt villainy that hangs not over your head?—It was owing to your poiſonous influence that *—* took part againſt his country's cauſe, and involved his family in miſery and diſtreſs. Let their misfortunes ſit heavy on your ſoul! It was owing to your ſeductions that a hopeful young man was cut off with infamy in the prime and vigour of life.—Let the blood of *Moleſworth* * ſit heavy on your ſoul! You attended the Britiſh army from the *Head of Elk* to the city of Philadelphia—you rode in the rear of that army in your triumphant carriage—you feaſted your eyes with ſcenes of deſolation—the cries of ruined families, and the curſes of the diſtreſſed, compoſed the muſic of your march, and your horſes hoofs were wet with the blood of your ſlaughtered countrymen and former friends.—Is there a curſe denounced againſt villainy that hangs not over your head?—Let theſe things ſit heavy on your ſoul!

* He was detected in endeavouring to procure pilots to conduct the Britiſh fleet up the Delaware; was tried, convicted, and hanged.

But you are now in the ſeat of power in the city of Philadelphia. The glow of gratified ambition burns on your cheek, whilſt like a baſhaw of the eaſt, you order this or that fellow-citizen to priſon and puniſhment. You ſit down daily to a board ſpread with more than plenty, and know, with unconcern, that numbers of your countrymen, even ſome of your former acquaintance, are ſuffering all the lingering anguiſh of abſolute famine in the jails of the city—within your reach—within your power to relieve. You well know that under the diſcipline of that arch-fiend, *Cunningham*, they have plucked the weeds of the earth for food, and expired with the unchewed graſs in their mouths *—yet you pity not the miſery to which you have yourſelf been inſtrumental, nor will you ſuffer their torture to touch your heart—Oh! let this too, ſit heavy on your ſoul!

THE

* *Cunningham* had deſerted from the Americans to the Britiſh, and was made keeper of the provoſt priſon. The ſtate-houſe in Philadelphia was made uſe of for this purpoſe; and the author was aſſured, by ſome who made their eſcape from thence, that they had ſeen bodies lying in the yard of priſoners, who had died of mere famine, with unchewed graſs hanging out of their mouths. Some of the citizens had one day ſent a bucket full of broth to the priſoners of the provoſt—the infernal *Cunningham* took it into the ſtate-houſe yard, and when the ſtarving wretches had gathered eagerly round, he kicked over the bucket with his foot, and then laughed to ſee them lie on their bellies and lap the ſlop from the ground, like dogs, with their tongues.

THE time is at hand when the army on which you build your ſupport muſt withdraw, and abandon their vain attempt. When this ſhall happen, then fly—fly to England, for you will not be ſafe here—your life and eſtate are both forfeited—and both will be but a poor atonement for the wrongs you have done.—Fly to England, and if you ſhould find yourſelf deſpiſed and neglected there, as will moſt probably be the caſe, for the Engliſh hate a traitor, even though they benefit by the treaſon—then fly thence, with the monſter *Cunningham*, to the barren deſert, and herd with hungry beaſts of prey.

THE temporary reward of iniquity you now hold will ſoon ſhrink from your graſp; and the favour of him on whom you now depend will ceaſe, when your capacity to render the neceſſary ſervices ſhall ceaſe. This you know, and the reflection muſt even now throw a gloom of horror over your enjoyments, which the glittering tinſel of your new ſuperintendency cannot illumine.—Look back, and all is guilt—look forward, and all is dread.—When the hiſtory of the preſent times ſhall be recorded, the names of *Galloway* and *Cunningham* will not be omitted; and poſterity will wonder at the extreme obduracy of which the human heart is capable, and at the unmeaſurable diſtance between a traitor and a WASHINGTON.

TWO LETTERS

[Published in 1776.]

MR. PRINTER,

I AM *a Tory*, the son of a Tory, born and bred in the pure principles of unconditional submission, and a true friend to the Hanoverian family—right or wrong and at all events. The king of England, is in my humble opinion, entitled, *jure divino*, to govern absolutely, not only the British empire, but the East and West Indies—not only the East and West Indies, but the continent of North America—not only these, but even the whole of this paltry world.

BUT the infatuated people of this most vile portion of this most vile planet, have been moved by the instigation of the Devil to oppose the earnest desire of George III.—God bless his Majesty!—to govern them *in all cases whatever*, according to his good will and pleasure. For my own part,

part, I truly abominate and abhor their rebellious obſtinacy. His Majeſty hath been pleaſed, in his great goodneſs, and to my unſpeakable ſatisfaction, to ſend over his fleets and armies to conquer and ſubdue this horrible country. Now, it is the indiſpenſable duty of all thoſe who would be called the friends of arbitrary government and of the ſaid George III. to render all the aſſiſtance in their power to the aforeſaid fleets and armies, and to the worthy Lords and Generals, whom this juſt and benign monarch hath commiſſioned to direct and manage them.

Amongst the implements of war, the Pen and the printing Preſs are not the moſt inſignificant. It is true, they can break no bones—can ſhed no blood—but they can inſtigate men to do both: and by their influence over the minds of the multitude, can, perhaps, do more towards gaining a point, or oppoſing a purpoſe, than the ſword or the bayonet. For this reaſon, I have anxiouſly deſired to ſee a printing preſs in this city ſubſervient to the purpoſes of Lord and General Howe; and it is with great ſatisfaction I find they have at laſt got a printer to their mind—one perfectly diſpoſed to forward their humane deſigns. I was boaſting, in the fulneſs of my heart, of *The Pennſylvania Ledger*, printed by Mr

Humphreys, to a friend whom I ſuppoſed to be a tory like myſelf: but I had quite miſtaken my man. He had the aſſurance to addreſs me on the ſubject in the following manner. I will give it nearly in his own words, that you may ſee what dangerous characters we have amongſt us.

"It has been the policy of every government, "(ſaid he) from the beginning of time to this "day, when the honour, ſafety, and exiſtence of "that government depended on the fate of war, "to uſe every poſſible means to forward and "ſtrengthen the efforts of its citizens and friends, "and to counteract the force and ſubtlety of its "enemies.

"For this end, even under the moſt popular "conſtitutions, many of the ſacred rights of the "people have been hard preſſed, and even ſuſpen-"ded, and that without endangering the conſti-"tution, provided ſuch extraordinary exertions "of government be manifeſtly ſanctioned by the "neceſſity of the caſe. The Britiſh king, with-"out even the plea of neceſſity impreſſes men "for ſupplying his navy in time of war; a "practice not authoriſed by the conſtitution, and

a high

" a high infringement of the perſonal rights " of the ſubject.

" THE liberty of the preſs has ever been juſtly " eſteemed as one of the moſt important popular " privileges in a free government. It is indeed " highly reaſonable that the channels of informa- " tion ſhould be kept open and uncorrupted—and " no man holds this right in more ſacred eſtimation " than I do. But when this privilege is manifeſt- " ly abuſed, and the preſs becomes an engine in the " hands of an enemy for ſowing dangerous diſſen- " tions, ſpreading falſe alarms, and undermining " the defenſive operations of government in an " hour of danger, ought not that government " upon the undeniable principles of ſelf-preſerva- " tion, to ſilence, by its own authority, ſuch an in- " ternal enemy to its peace and ſafety?—I have now " in view *The Pennſylvania Ledger*, a paper mani- " feſtly in the intereſts of the enemy: whether " we conſider the complexion of the paper itſelf, " or the known political character of the editor. " Why ſhould a dangerous lenity protect a man " in the abuſe of that very lenity which is his " only ſecurity, and on which he ſo ungratefully " preſumes? or why ſhould he, under the ſanction " of one right, be permitted to aim at the ſubver- " ſion of all the other rights of his country?

" Would

" Would not our council of safety be very justifi-
" able in silencing a press, whose weekly productio-
" ons insult the feelings of the people, and are so
" openly inimical to the American cause?"

Did you ever hear such a fellow? For my part I was so shocked at his principles, that I left him abruptly, and am determined to have no more communication with him.

Mr

MR. PRINTER,

IT is not eaſy to conceive how much I was ſurpriſed and diſappointed at the diſcourſe of my friend, as communicated to you in my laſt. There are indeed ſome whom we confide in with ſafety in theſe precarious times: and people ſhould be very cautious in opening their minds before perſons of a doubtful political character.

IT is a rule in our tory ſociety to be very circumſpect in this particular—But I confeſs that, in this inſtance, I was not as prudent as I ſhould have been; and I have had the mortification of being reprimanded for my indiſcretion before a full meeting.

YOU can hardly imagine what regularity prevails in our board of tories. We are all formed into committees of various denominations, and appointed to various duties. I have myſelf the honour to belong to *the committee of wiles and ſtratagems*. It was I, Mr. Printer, who planned the ſcheme for ſtealing the mail ſent by General Waſhington

ington to congreſs *.—And my deſign was ſo ſucceſsfully executed, that whilſt the committee of congreſs were ſearching Briſtol for thoſe letters, they were then on their way to our friend *General Howe*; where they ſafely arrived, as we have been ſince informed. You may be ſure that I gained great applauſe for this manœuvre.

We have alſo a *committee of falſe reports*;—whoſe duty is to fabricate and publiſh ſuch articles of intelligence as may tend to alarm and terrify timid whigs, and diſtract the minds of the people. Theſe are circulated at ſuch times as the ſituation of public affairs may make them moſt probable. Sometimes they are thrown out in whiſpers, in ſo dark and ſecret a manner that their origin cannot be traced; and at other times openly, by means of the *Pennſylvania Ledger*.

We have, moreover a *committee of true intelligence*; whoſe buſineſs it is to employ a number of ſpies, who are directed to mix amongſt the people in the aſſumed character of zealous whigs; to hire themſelves

* By this Mail (which was ſtole from off the expreſs horſe, whilſt he was refreſhing himſelf at Briſtol) Gen. Howe was informed of the ſituation of the American army, and of the day on which moſt of the troops would be diſbanded by the expiration of their enliſtments. He accordingly came into Jerſey with his whole force at the critical time and drove Gen. Waſhington over the Delaware.

themſelves as ſervants and waiters in houſes and taverns frequented by members of congreſs. This committee holds a regular correſpondence with our friends in the Britiſh army; ſo that we are certainly informed of what paſſes on both ſides, from the beſt authority, and are thereby enabled to take all advantages. Happily for us, the ſeveral ferries and ſtages have as yet been left free and open, ſo that our meſſengers paſs and repaſs without examination, and of conſequence this department has been attended with little or no difficulty.

ANOTHER committee is called the *committee of lies:* whoſe duty differs from that of *falſe reports* in this—the latter is to circulate miſrepreſentations of facts reſpecting the armies, and things of a public nature, on the large ſcale: whilſt the former only frame temporary lies for the uſe of this city: particularly reſpecting the deliberations and intentions of congreſs. Theſe lies muſt be freſh and freſh every day; and always ſupported by a ſtrong aſſertion that the information came from ſome leaky member of congreſs; generally without mentioning the name of any individual member; yet, in caſes of urgency, the real name of ſome leading character may be adduced; when the lie

may

may have had its operation before it can be contradicted.

THERE is likewiſe a *committee of extortion;* theſe are wealthy men, who monopolize, as far as they can, the articles moſt wanted for the rebel army; buy up the neceſſaries of life, and put on them the higheſt prices they can with any appearance of propriety, in order to make the people diſcontented and uneaſy.

THE laſt committee I ſhall mention is *the committee of depreciation—as important as any*—they are to take all poſſible pains, and to exerciſe every ſubtile art to run down and depreciate the Continental currency. This committee is very large, and compoſed chiefly of brokers and monied men. They get ſome of this money, and run with it to diſcharge any debts they may have contracted, with a ſeeming anxiety to get rid of it as faſt as poſſible. If they have goods for ſale, they openly avow three prices: one, if the purchaſer will agree to pay in hard money; an higher price, if in provincial paper, under the old government; and a ſtill higher, if in the preſent continental bills of credit. But we have many other ways of bringing that currency into diſrepute, which I am not at liberty to mention.

I would give a list of the men of most influence in our society—at present this would be improper: but I will be more explicit hereafter, when *toryism* may be more safely and openly avowed.

Some narrow minded people say, that we are doing all we can to ruin our country, and entail a miserable slavery on our unborn posterity. We believe we are doing the best we can for ourselves—and pray what has posterity done for us, that we should run the risk of confiscation and a halter for them? Our fixed opinion is, that the British army must eventually subdue this country—and setting the right or wrong of the thing out of the question, we think we may as well have the reputation and advantage of assisting them in their designs as not. 'Tis true, if the British Generals should succeed in their enterprise we may see our neighbours and friends imprisoned by hundreds, and hanged by dozens; their estates confiscated, and their children turned out to beggary and want; but then we shall ourselves escape, and enjoy in safety our lives and estates—and, perhaps, be even promoted, for our present services, to places of honour and emolument.

I am, &c.

A TORY.

A LET-

A LETTER

To the EDITOR of the NEW JERSEY GAZETTE.

[January 1778.]

Mr. Collins,

WHEN neceſſity firſt compelled us to take up arms in defence of our country, we thought our only buſineſs would be to oppoſe ſtrength to ſtrength, in the uſual courſe of war: and accordingly, we provided ourſelves with guns, bayonets, powder, ball, &c.

But experience ſhews that we were miſtaken. Other weapons of leſs mortal, but not leſs dangerous effect, are exerciſed againſt us by the enemy, and we are very deficient on our parts. It is now high time that congreſs ſhould enable us to meet the foe with equal arms. In ſhort, Mr. Collins, we want men of abilities to ſerve the United States in the capacity of *public Liars*.

However,

HOWEVER ſtrange ſuch an appointment may appear at firſt view, we find that the experienced commanders of the Britiſh army have not thought it unworthy of their attention. It is manifeſt that our enemies depend much on their ſuperiority in the art of *lying*. In the very commencement of the war, the Britiſh miniſter was at the trouble and expence of ſending over a whole ſhip load of lies in a pamphlet, entitled *An Addreſs to the People of America*, to be diſperſed among the people. After this, many other lying pamphlets and papers were diſcharged from the royal batteries. Lord *Howe* ſent a lie to congreſs by Gen. *Sullivan*, requeſting a conference for the eſtabliſhment of peace—knowing, at the ſame time, he had neither the intention nor the power to make peace. But this was only priming the cannon—his principal aim was to ſend a thundering lie to Europe, and particularly to *France*, informing that congreſs was about to ſubmit, and had actually entered upon a treaty with the Britiſh generals for that purpoſe. And Sir *William Howe* let off another *lie*, not long ſince, by means of the unfortunate *John Brown*—but that miſſed its aim.

As ſoon as the *Howes* got to New York, they appointed their *liar general*, who played off innumerable lies from the batteries of *Rivington*

and *Gaine* * to our great annoyance. They have now an able officer of this kind in Philadelphia, who has taken charge of Fort *Humphreys* * and Fort *Town* *. For it cannot be ſuppoſed that Meſſ. *Humphreys* and *Town* are the original authors of thoſe elegant and well conſtructed lies which they publiſh every week.

I have heard of a man in England, ſome years ago, called a Ventriloquiſt, who had the extraordinary faculty of making his voice ſeem to come from where he pleaſed. This man kept a great dog, and for the entertainment of his viſitors, would throw his voice into the dog's belly; and then wagging the poor beaſt's jaws with his hands, made him ſeem to ſay any thing he pleaſed. Thus it is with *Humphreys* and *Town*. *The liar general* is the man with a wonderful voice, and they are only his dogs, whom he cauſes to utter what he thinks proper. Thus, in a late Evening Poſt, Mr. *Town* ſeems to addreſs the public, in *propria perſona*, in a long declamation on congreſſional tyranny and Britiſh clemency—All *lies*—in order to introduce two greater lies, ſanctified by the name of *Joſeph Galloway*—whom, to tell the truth, I do ſuſpect to be the very *liar general* himſelf.

NOTHING

* Printers of Newſpapers.

NOTHING would be more vain than to attempt to counteract theſe productions of the Britiſh *lying offices* in New York and Philadelphia, with ſerious anſwers of truth and reaſon: like muſt be oppoſed to like—and therefore I hope that congreſs will no longer delay to eſtabliſh *lying offices* on our ſide of the queſtion, with handſome ſalaries annexed: and would earneſtly recommend this my project to their ſerious conſideration. Let there be an advertiſement forthwith publiſhed by authority, to the following effect:

" WANTED, for the continental ſervice, a " perſon well qualified for the office of *liar* " *general* to the United States: Alſo three aſſiſtants " or *petit-liars*, in ſaid office. Thoſe who are " willing and able to ſerve their country in this de- " partment, are requeſted to ſend in their names to " **** on or before the firſt day of March next.

" As it is ſuppoſed there may be a number of " perſons well verſed in this art amongſt the *tories*, " free pardon and good encouragement will be gi- " ven to ſuch as will exert their lying faculties in " favour of their country.

" N. B. Specimens of ability will be required of " the candidates."

AN ANSWER TO GENERAL BURGOYNE'S PROCLAMATION.*

To *John Burgoyne, esq. lieutenant-general of his majesty's armies in America; colonel of the queen's regiment of light dragoons; governor of Fort-William in North-Britain; one of the representatives of the commons of Great-Britain; and commanding an army and fleet employed on an expedition from Canada, &c. &c. &c.*

Most high! most mighty! most puissant, and sublime lieutenant-general!

WHEN the forces under your command arrived at Quebec, *in order to act in concert and upon a common principle with the numerous fleets and armies which already display in every quarter of America,*

* When *General Burgoyne* undertook his unsuccessful expedition from Canada, he addressed the inhabitants of the country through which he was to march in a most absurd and ridiculous proclamation: thinking to over-awe them by a pompous parade of his titles and honours, and to terrify them by an inflated and bombastic stile. In this ironical answer, the lines distinguished by Italics are literal quotations from the general's famous proclamation.

ca, the juſtice and mercy of your king; we the reptiles of America, were ſeized with unuſual trepidation and confounded with diſmay. But what words can expreſs the plenitude of our horror when the colonel of the queen's regiment of light dragoons advanced towards Ticonderoga. The mountains trembled before thee, and the trees of the foreſt bowed their lofty heads: the vaſt lakes of the weſt were chilled at thy preſence, and the ſtupendous cataract of *Niagara* bellowed at thy approach.—Judge then, oh! ineffable governor of Fort-William in North-Britain! what muſt have been the conſternation, terror, and deſpair of us miſerable Americans, whilſt in your irreſiſtible advances you laid all waſte with fire and ſword, more fully to diſplay *the juſtice and mercy* of your king. Dark and dreary was the proſpect before us, till, like the ſun in the eaſt, your moſt generous, moſt ſublime, and inimitable proclamation ſhed abroad the cheering rays of protection and mercy, and ſhone upon the only path that could lead us from the pit of annihilation.

We fooliſhly thought, ignorant as we were, that your gracious maſter's fleet and armies were come to deſtroy us and ſubdue our country; but we are moſt happy in hearing from you—and who can doubt what one of the repreſentatives of the com-

mons of Great-Britain aſſerts? that they were *called forth for the ſole purpoſe of reſtoring the rights of the conſtitution to a froward and ſtubborn generation.*

And is it for this, oh, ſublime lieutenant-general of his majeſty's armies in America! that you have left the commons of Great-Britain to ſhift for themſelves, and croſſed the wide Atlantic; and ſhall we moſt ungratefully decline the profered bleſſing? *To reſtore the rights of the conſtitution*, you have collected an amiable hoſt of ſavages, and turned them looſe to ſcalp our wives and children, and to deſolate our country. This they have actually performed with their uſual ſkill and clemency; and we yet remain inſenſible of the benefit—we yet remain unthankful for ſuch unparalleled goodneſs.

Our congreſs hath declared independence—and our aſſemblies, as your ſublimity juſtly obſerves, have moſt wickedly impriſoned ſome of the avowed friends of that power with which we are at war. If we continue thus obſtinate and ungrateful, what can we expect, but that you ſhould in your wrath *give a ſtretch to the Indian forces under your direction, amounting to thouſands, to overtake and deſtroy* us; or which is ſtill more terrible, that you

you ſhould withdraw your fleet and armies, and leave us to our own miſery; without completing the benevolent taſk, of reſtoring to us the rights of the conſtitution.

We ſubmit—we ſubmit—moſt puiſſant colonel of the queen's regiment of light dragoons, and governor of Fort-William in North-Britain! We humbly offer our heads to the tomahawk, and our bellies to the bayonet—For who can reſiſt the power of your eloquence? Who can withſtand the terror of your arms?

The invitation you have given, *in the conſciouſneſs of Chriſtianity, your royal maſter's clemency, and the honour of ſoldierſhip*, we thankfully accept. The blood of the ſlain—the cries of violated virginity, and ſlaughtered infants—the never-ceaſing groans of our ſtarving brethren now languiſhing in the jails and priſon-ſhips of New-York, call upon us in vain, whilſt your ſublime proclamation is ſounding in our ears. Forgive us, oh, our country! Forgive us, dear poſterity! Forgive us, all ye nations of the world, who are watching our conduct in this important ſtruggle for the liberty and happineſs of unborn millions, if we yield implicitly to the faſcinating eloquence of one of the repreſentatives of the commons of Great-Britain.

Forbear then, thou magnanimous lieutenant-general—forbear to denounce vengeance againſt us.—Give not *a ſtretch* to thoſe reſtorers of conſtitutional rights—the Indian forces under your direction.—Let not *the meſſengers of juſtice and wrath await us in the field: and deſolation, famine, and every concomitant horror bar our return* to the allegiance of a prince who has taken ſo much pains for our reformation. We are *domeſtic*—we are *induſtrious*—we are *infirm* and timid—we ſhall *remain quietly at home*, and *not remove our cattle, our corn, or forage*, in anxious expectation that you will come *at the head of troops in the full powers of health, diſcipline, and valour*, and take poſſeſſion of them for yourſelves.

Behold our wives and daughters, our flocks and herds, our goods and chattels, are they not at the mercy of our lord the king, and of his lieutenant-general, member of the houſe of commons, and governor of Fort-William in North-Britain, &c. &c. &c.

A. B.
C. D.
E. F.
Cum multis aliis.

Saratoga, July 1777.

For

For the Pennſylvania Packet.*

MR. PRINTER,

HAVING obſerved with real concern, that our newſpapers have for a long time paſt been filled with private conteſts and perſonal calumny, to the great abuſe of the liberty of the preſs, and diſhonour of our city; I, who have ever been ambitious of deviſing ſomething for the public good, never before deviſed or thought of by any ſchemer whatever, ſet my wits to work to remedy this growing evil, and to reſtore our gazettes, advertiſers, journals, and packets to their original deſign, and make them the vehicles of intelligence, not the common ſewers of ſcandal.

To convince you that I am not altogether unqualified for this purpoſe, you muſt know that I have had a tolerable education in the charity-ſchool belonging to our univerſity. My parents being poor

* A long and malignant conteſt in the public papers, of too perſonal a nature to be generally intereſting, and continued to a moſt unreaſonable length, occaſioned this publication; which was ſucceſsful in putting an immediate end to that diſagreeable altercation.

poor bound me to a ſcrivener. My maſter ſoon diſcovered in me an aptitude for buſineſs; and as I wrote a good hand, he took me from the menial labours of the kitchen to aſſiſt him in his office; where I engroſſed deeds, leaſes, wills, &c. and after a little practice, was able to do the chief part of his buſineſs for him.

When I had completed my apprenticeſhip, I left the ſcrivener and ſet up for myſelf. I ſerved as clerk in the offices of ſeveral ſucceſſive mayors, aldermen, and juſtices of the peace—and, to my honour be it recorded, my employers frequently applied to my judgement in difficult caſes—and I venture to ſay—but with all due deference—that my advice contributed not a little to ſupport their worſhip's official reputation.

Now for my project—which after much laborious ſtudy I have completed, and generouſly give to the public without any proſpect of reward; ſave only the reputation of being the author of ſo ingenious and ſalutary a ſcheme.

Let there be a new court of juſtice eſtabliſhed, under the name and ſtile of *The High Court of Honour*: To conſiſt of twelve impartial and judicious men, annually elected by the freemen of the ſtate.

ſtate. In which election all perſons of what degree or quality ſoever (ſlaves excepted) ſhall be entitled to vote—ſtrangers alſo excepted, who have not reſided one year in the city or county where they would vote. This court when met ſhall chuſe one of their body for preſident, and alſo appoint ſome ſuitable perſon to ſerve as clerk: and ſhall have juriſdiction in all matters of controverſy between man and man, of what kind ſoever they be, provided no property real or perſonal ſhall come in queſtion, ſo as to be affected by the final judgment of the ſaid court. It ſhall determine on differences in opinion—points of honour—ceremony—rank and precedence in all caſes of affronts—ſlights—abuſe—ſcandal, ſlander, and calumny—and in all other matters of conteſt; except as before excepted. Nine judges ſhall make a quorum, and a majority of voices ſhall determine the judgment of the court—and from their deciſion there ſhall be no appeal.

The clerk ſhall keep a large bound book, to be entitled *The Raſcal's Record.* In which ſhall be fairly entered, in alphabetical order, the names, occupations, and places of reſidence of thoſe on whom the judgment of the court ſhall fall; which book ſhall at all times be open to inſpection, on paying the clerk *ſixpence* ſpecie for every ſearch, and

and one ſhilling for a certified extract. And if after the eſtabliſhment of this court, any perſon or perſons ſhall preſume to decide any point of honour, conteſt, or ſquabble, by duel, or by appeals to the public, in any newſpaper, hand-bill, or pamphlet, ſuch offence ſhall be deemed a contempt of the high court of honour: and the party or parties ſo offending ſhall be rendered infamous, by having their names reſpectively entered in the *Raſcal's Record.*

And the form or proceſs of the court ſhall be as follows—If any man hath cauſe of offence againſt another, he ſhall apply to the clerk of the court for a *declaration.* Theſe declarations ſhall be fairly printed on good paper, with ſuitable blanks for the names of the parties, dates, &c. And the plaintiff applying ſhall pay eighteen pence for the blank and ſix pence for filling it up, atteſting it, and entering the action on the docket. And the party ſhall, in the preſence of the clerk, ſign the ſaid declaration with his own hand; or if that cannot be, ſhall make his mark. After which the clerk ſhall number and file the ſaid declaration.

On notice from the clerk that ſuch a declaration hath been filed, the judges ſhall meet and agree

agree on a time and place for hearing the cauſe; to which the accuſers and accuſed ſhall be ſummoned to attend, with their reſpective witneſſes. No council ſhall be admitted in this court; but the parties ſhall perſonally plead their own cauſes. After a full hearing, the court ſhall give their final ſentence or decree. If judgment ſhall be againſt the *accuſee*, his name, &c. ſhall be entered on the *raſcal's record*, with a number, in a column for the purpoſe, referring to the number of the declaration filed. But if the *accuſer* ſhall fail to make good his charge or charges againſt the *accuſee*, *his* name, even the name of the *accuſer*, ſhall be entered as aforeſaid, on the raſcal's record. And thus ſhall all controverſies be inſtituted, conducted, and determined in the *high court of honour*.

And the form of the declaration ſhall be as follows, viz.

"Know all Men, by theſe preſents, that I "A. B. of the city of Philadelphia ——— do "announce, pronounce, atteſt, and declare, that "my friend and fellow citizen C. D. of the ſame "city - - - - - is a rogue, a raſcal, a villain, a "thief, and a ſcoundrel: that he is a tory, a "traitor, a conſpirator, and a rebel: That he is

" a foreſtaller, a regrator, a monopolizer, a ſpe-
" culator, and a depreciator: That he is a back-
" biter, a ſlanderer, a calumniator, and a liar.
" That he is a mean, dirty, ſtinking, ſniveling,
" ſneaking, pimping, pocket-picking-d—d ſon of
" a bitch. And I do further declare, that all
" and every of the above appellations are intended,
" and ought to be taken, conſtrued, and under-
" ſtood *in the moſt opprobrious ſenſe of the words.**

" In teſtimony whereof, I have hereunto ſet
" my hand at Philadelphia this —— day of ——
" in the year ——.

" Now the Condition of the above declara-
" tion is ſuch, that if the aforeſaid A. B. the ac-
" cuſer, ſhall well and truly ſupport, maintain, and
" verify before the judges of the *high court of*
" *honour*, any one or more of the aforeſaid charges
" againſt his friend and fellow citizen C. D. accuſee
" as aforeſaid, then the ſaid A. B. ſhall be ſaved
" harmleſs, and remain juſtified in his procedure. But
" and if the ſaid A. B. ſhall fail to make proof as
" aforeſaid, then he, the ſaid A. B. doth, by theſe
" preſents, ſubmit, admit, and permit that his name,
" that is to ſay, the name of him the ſaid A. B. ac-
cuſer

* An expreſſion uſed by one of the writers in the quarrel alluded to.

" cufer as aforefaid, fhall be entered in the book of " record of the faid honourable court, called the " *rafcal's record;* there to remain from genera- " tion to generation. World without end. *Amen!*

" SIGNED and atteſted the day and year afore- ſaid." &c. &c. &c.

SUCH, Mr. Printer, are the out lines of my ſcheme; which I acknowledge may admit of con- ſiderable improvement. It would ill become me to expatiate on the many and great advantages that would accrue to my country from ſuch an eſ- tabliſhment. How much bloodſhed—how much inkſhed, would be ſpared? How many difficult points of honour, and nice queſtions of ceremony would be judicially determined? How many pri- vate animoſities would be checked in the firſt ſtage, and brought to iſſue before the blood be- came heated by argument and altercation? Theſe ſources of panegyric I leave to the judicious pens that will doubtleſs be employed hereafter, if my project ſhould be adopted, in diſſertations on the rights, limits, and advantages of *the high court of honour.*

I cannot, however, forbear pointing out one benefit that will ariſe from my project, which is,

that when a gentleman finds himſelf ſo diſpoſed, he may vilify and abuſe his friend and neighbour at the very reaſonable expence of *two ſhillings;* whereas it coſts the Lord knows what to get a column or two of ſcandal inſerted in your paper: but modeſty forbids my ſaying any thing more on the ſubject.

CALAMUS.

December 1780.

JAMES

☞ JAMES RIVINGTON, printer of the Royal Gazette at New York, whilſt the Britiſh troops were in poſſeſſion of that city, had been exceedingly virrulent, abuſive, and illiberal in his publications againſt the Americans, their congreſs, their army, their officers, and their meaſures: Every paper abounded with the groſſeſt falſities, miſrepreſentations, and inſults; till at laſt, facts repeatedly contradicting his poſitive intelligence, the Royal Gazette loſt all credit, even in Europe, where his accounts of the events of the war were chiefly intended to operate. This conduct of Mr. Rivington, and of thoſe who countenanced and aſſiſted him, provoked ſome ſarcaſms in return—amongſt which were the following publications.

ADVERTISEMENT.

New York, Nov 1, 1781.

" THE late ſurrender of *Lord Cornwallis* and " his army, together with a variety of other cir- " cumſtances, having rendered it convenient for " the ſubſcriber to remove to Europe, all thoſe " who are indebted to, or have any demands againſt " him, are earneſtly requeſted to make as ſpeedy " a ſettlement of their accounts as poſſible.

" *Notice*

" *Notice is alſo hereby given*, that the ſubſcriber " will diſpoſe of his remaining ſtock in trade by " public auction. The ſales to begin at his ſtore " on Monday, the 19th inſtant, and will be con- " tinued from day to day (Sundays excepted) from " the hours of ten to one in the forenoon, until " the whole ſhall be diſpoſed of.

" It is well known that his ſtore is furniſhed with " not only an extenſive library of the moſt ap- " proved authors, but alſo a greater variety of " curious and valuable articles than hath ever " been exhibited in one collected view on this " ſide of the Atlantic. The ſcanty limits of an " advertiſement are by far inſufficient to admit " of an adequate diſplay of his extraordinary and " miſcellaneous collection. The ſubſcriber muſt, " therefore, content himſelf with ſelecting, for " the preſent, a few articles for public atten- " tion : but a complete catalogue is now under " the preſs, and will be diſtributed at the time " and place of ſale.

BOOKS.

BOOKS.

THE History of the American War: or, The glorious exploits of the British Generals, *Gage, Howe, Burgoyne, Corwallis, and Clinton.*

The Royal Pocket Companion: being a New System of Policy, founded on rules deduced from the nature of man, and proved by experience: whereby a prince may in a short time render himself the abhorrence of his subjects, and the contempt of all good and wise men.

Select Fables of Æsop, with suitable Morals and Applications—Amongst which are, *The Dog and the Shadow—The Man and his Goose, which laid a golden Egg*, &c. &c.

A New System of Cruelty; containing a variety of Modern Improvements in that Art. Embellished with an elegant Frontispiece, representing an Inside View of *a Prison Ship.*

The Right of Great Britain to the Dominion of the Sea—a poetical Fiction.

THE State of Great Britain in October 1760 and October 1781, compared and contrasted.

A *Geographical, Historical,* and *Political History* of the Rights and Possessions of the Crown of Great Britain in North America. This valuable Work did consist of thirteen Volumes in Folio: but is now abridged by a royal Author to a single Pocket Duodecimo; for the greater convenience of himself, his successors, and subjects.

The Law of Nations, revised and amended. To which is added, by way of Appendix, a full and true account of the Capture of the Island of St. Eustatia, by *Admiral Rodney.*

The Conquest of the four Southern rebel Colonies, with Notes critical and explanatory by *Earl Cornwallis.*

A narrative of the Ship-wreck of *Lord Rawdon,* in his voyage from Charlestown, South Carolina, to London.

Miracles not ceased: or, an instance of the remarkable Interposition of Providence in causing the Moon to delay her setting for more than two hours,

hours, to favour the retreat of General *Joſhua* and the Britiſh Army after the *battle of Monmouth.*

Tears of Repentance: or, the preſent ſtate of the of the loyal Refugees in New York, and elſewhere.

The political Liar: a weekly Paper, publiſhed by the Subſcriber, bound in Volumes.

PLAYS.

WEST Point Preſerved: or, The Plot diſcovered.

Miſs M'Crea: A Tragedy.

Burgoyne's Addreſs to the people of Saratoga. *The ſleeveleſs Errand:* or, the Commiſſioners of Peace. *The march to the Valley Forge;* or much ado about nothing. *The unſucceſsful attempt by* Gov. Johnſon. *The amorous Hero* and *contented Cuckold*, by Gen. Howe and Mr Loring —Comedies.

The Meſchianza: a pantomime.

The Battle of the Keggs: a Farce.

Who'd have thought it? or, the Introduction of 24 Standards to the rebel Congreſs. A proceſſion.

MAPS AND PRINTS.

AN elegant Map of the Britiſh empire in North America, upon a very ſmall ſcale.

AN accurate Chart of the coaſt of North America from New Hampſhire to Florida; with the Soundings of all the principal Inlets, Bays, Harbours, and Rivers. This work was undertaken and completed by his Majeſty's ſpecial command; and at a national expence of many millions of Guineas, thouſands of Men, and hundreds of Merchantmen and royal Ships of War.

A Survey of Lord Cornwallis's Rout through the Southern Colonies: beginning at Charleſtown, in South Carolina, and terminating at York in Virginia. As the preceding Chart gives an accurate deſcription of the Sea Coaſt, ſo it was intended to form a correct Map of the interior parts of this Country; but the rude Inhabitants grew

grew jealous of the operation, and actually opposed his Lordſhip's progreſs.

The Battle of Saratoga, and *the Surrender at York;* two elegant Prints, cut in Copper, and dedicated to the King.

Britiſh Repreſentations of the principal Tranſactions of the preſent War, *highly coloured* by eminent hands. Theſe pieces are ſo ingeniouſly contrived, that by *reverſing* any one of them, it will exhibit an *American* or a *French* view of the ſame ſubject *uncoloured.*

A very humorous Repreſentation of the memorable Proceſſion of Brigadier General ARNOLD; with his Friend and Counſellor, through the ſtreets of Philadelphia *.

* After the Diſcovery and Failure of General Arnold's treaſonable deſign to betray the whole garriſon of Weſt-point, with the perſon of Gen. Waſhington, the miniſter of France, Baron Stuben, and other principal Characters, into the hands of the Enemy; an effigy of the General, as large as the life, was conſtructed by an able artiſt at Philadelphia, and ſeated in, a cart, with the figure of the Devil, at his elbow, hold ing a Lanthorn up to the face of Arnold to ſhow him to the people. The cart was paraded a whole evening through the ſtreets of the City, with Drums and Fifes playing the Rogue's march, and other marks of Infamy, and attended by a vaſt concourſe of People.

The Times : A ſatyrical Print, repreſenting the Britiſh Lion blind in both Eyes, thirteen of his Teeth drawn, and his Claws pared off; with Lord *North*, in the character of a Farrier, bleeding him in the Tail for his recovery.

Philosophical Apparatus.

A curious new invented magic Lanthorn : very uſeful for theſe who are at the head of affairs. This Machine was conſtructed by an able Artiſt, under *Lord North's* immediate direction, for the amuſement of the good people of England. The Spectators are gratified with an *illuminated* view of the fictitious objects preſented, but kept totally in the dark with reſpect to the *real* objects around them.

Multiplying Glaſſes; whereby the numbers of an Enemy may be greatly encreaſed to cover the diſgrace of a Defeat, or enhance the glory of a Victory.

Microſcopes, for magnifying ſmall objects, furniſhed with a ſelect ſet ready fitted for uſe. Amongſt theſe

theſe are a variety of real and ſuppoſed Succeſſes of the Britiſh Generals in America.

A complete Electrical Apparatus, with improvements, for the the uſe of the King and his Miniſters. This Machine ſhould be exerciſed with great caution; otherwiſe, as experience hath ſhown, the operator may unexpectedly *receive* the ſhock he intends to give—*Pocket glaſſes* for ſhort-ſighted Politicians.

Patent Medicines.

Aurum Potabile. This preparation was formerly ſuppoſed to be a never failing Specific; but has been found not ſo well adapted to the American Climate, having been frequently tried here without effect: But its reputation is again riſing, as it has lately been *adminiſtered* with ſucceſs in the caſe of *General Arnold.*

Vivifying Balſam: excellent for weak Nerves, Palpitations of the Heart, over Baſhfulneſs and Diffidence. In great demand for the Officers of the Army.

Sp.

Sp. Mend. : Or the genuine ſpirit of *Lying*, extracted by diſtillation from many hundreds of the *Royal Gazette of New York*. Other papers have been ſubjected to the ſame proceſs, but the ſucceſs did not anſwer the Expence and Trouble of the operation, the produce being of an inferior quality—*Therefore beware of Counterfeits*. The Ink and Paper of the *Royal Gazette* can alone furniſh this excellent Sp. Mend. in its greateſt perfection. By adminiſtering due proportions of this admirable Medicine, Lies may be formed which will operate for a day, a week, a month or months; near at hand or at a diſtance; in America, or in Europe; according to the deſign of the party. N. B. The true Sp. Mend. is authenticated by the Seal of the Subſcriber, who is the Inventor and Patentee thereof.

Cordial Drops for low ſpirits, prepared for the ſpecial uſe of the Honorable the *Board of loyal Refugees* at New York.

Anodyne Elixir, for quieting Fears and Apprehenſions: very neceſſary for *Tories* in all parts of America.

WITH a great variety of other Articles too tedious to enumerate.

N. B.

N. B. To every Purchaſer to the value of five Pounds, will be delivered *gratis*, One Quire of counterfeit Continental Currency. Alſo two Quires of Proclamations, offering Pardon to *Rebels*.

JAMES RIVINGTON.

A REPLY

A REPLY:

In Mr RIVINGTON's own Stile.

To the printer of the Pennſylvania Packet.

Sir,

YOUR paper of the 10th inſtant, No. 805, reached this city, and an Advertiſement therein inſerted, and ſigned with my ſignature, hath attracted univerſal notice and particular attention, and hath, moreover, rendered me the ſubject of much ſatyrical ſtricture.

The author of this moſt wicked forgery, whoever he is, hath moſt nefariouſly, and with malice aforethought, made uſe of my name as a vehicle to impoſe on the judicious public the nugatory productions of his own flimſy brain, as the genuine offspring of my prolific pen. But I do aſſure you, upon the word of a gentleman, that ſaid

ſaid advertiſement is *in toto* ſpurious and fictitious. Was the *ultimatum* of the jejune performance nothing more than a little rifible ſatire, I had borne the indignity with taciturn patience: But it is moſt patent to ſenſe, that an emphatic injury is intended by this attrocious calumniator. The manifeſt deſign is to draw upon me the reſentment of a people for whom I have the moſt profound veneration, and whoſe virtuous and heroic ſtruggles for conſtitutional liberty I have beheld with aſtoniſhment and ſecret admiration.

You may perhaps, Mr Printer, be ſurpriſed at this manifeſto, and exclaim, that there is no concatenation between ſuch a declaration and the uniform tenor and tendency of the Royal Gazette of New York. In anſwer—you are to conſider, that it was my lot to remain with a people who had power in their hands, and money in their purſes. In ſuch a ſituation, you muſt concede, it was the part of a wiſe man to evade the power, and to poſſeſs as much of the money as he could. This I have done: I have written and publiſhed for them to the extremeſt verge of invention—the Engliſh language hath been tortured, and truth expired on the rack, in their behalf. By this I have gained their confidence and blinded the Argus eyes of power—As to money, let the ſalary I enjoy

enjoy, and the baubles I have ſold at extortionate prices, evince that my labour hath not been in vain. Have I done this to the injury of America and advantage of her enemies?—by no means—By overacting my part, I defeated the very purpoſes I ſeemed to intend: and the political lies I daily fabricated, only ſerved to gull for a time, the fools who thought I was exerting myſelf in their ſervice; till, by repeated confutations they loſt all credit, even in the cities of New York and London—In the mean time my hopes were rivetted to an event which I foreſaw muſt ſooner or later take effect; and I felicitate myſelf in the proſpect of ſpending in America, amongſt heroes and patriots, the caſh which I have ſeduced from the unbuttoned pockets of cockaded coxcombs—in America, the land of liberty, when the ſtorm of war ſhall ceaſe, and every man may enjoy the fruits of his ingenuity under his own vine and his own fig-tree.

I am well aware, Mr Printer, that the voice of your multitude is againſt me. They judge from appearances only, and appearances are generally deluſive—They ſuppoſe that I am the ſole author of the inveterate falſehoods, groſs miſrepreſentations, and ſtigmatic appellations which I ſo frequently publiſh againſt them and their cauſe —Alas!

—Alas! I am but *a poor printer* * ! ſubjected by my vocation to the execrable taſk of bringing into the world the monſtrous conceptions of weak and diſordered minds. But I am deemed a tory—malevolent tory—and why? truly becauſe I have publiſhed tory news, tory lies, and tory eſſays in my gazette. Granted. But will any one pretend to ſay that I have ever refuſed to publiſh whig news, whig lies, or whig eſſays; I challenge all Philadelphia to produce a ſingle writer who ever ſent me a whig piece for publication which I refuſed or neglected to print—I am confident no ſuch inſtance can be found.—The truth is, I am a great friend to liberty; and have actually felt the ſacred flame glow in my breaſt—firſt, about the time, or rather juſt after the affair of *Saratoga*; and now again on the ſurrender of *Lord Cornwallis* and his army. And if the brave Americans ſhould purſue their ſucceſs, and confirm their independance, of which indeed there now ſeems to be little doubt, you may depend upon it, there is not a flaming patriot in the Thirteen United Sates that will garrulate the charms of liberty with more loquacious zeal than myſelf.

It is moſt undubitably the duty of every good citizen to ſerve his king and country. I am deſirous to

* His own words.

to fulfil this duty to the point of punctuality. I have already ſerved my king—my ſovereign GEORGE III.—God bleſs him! to the beſt of my poor abilities; and now I am ready to wheel to the right-about and ſerve my country; for I call this my country, wherein I have partook of the viands of luxury, and riſen to a height of opulent importance, which I had no hopes of attaining in England, that land of debts, creditors, and intolerable oppreſſion.

FINALLY, Mr. Printer, I reſt the evidence of my whiggiſm on two immoveable pillars. Firſt, the declaration I *voluntarily* ſigned, and which was publiſhed in the newſpapers of the year 1776: wherein I ſolemnly aſſerted my attachment to the American cauſe, and engaged my ſacred honour that I would do nothing inimical thereto:* and, ſecondly, my addreſs to congreſs lately forwarded by Mr. *John Moody;* † a copy of which I ſubjoin, for your ſatisfaction.

"THE

* The mob had taken him in hand in 1776, and to pacify them he publiſhed ſuch a declaration.

† A ſpy ſent from New-York; detected, and hanged at Philadelphia.

" To the honourable the congreſs of the United
" States of America:

" The petition of *James Rivington*, of the city of
" New-York, printer, and nick-nack ſeller:

" Humbly ſheweth,

" That your petitioner, under the ſacred influ-
" ence of the moſt exalted predilection for the glo-
" rious cauſe of liberty, in which you have ſo nobly,
" ſo wiſely, and ſo effectually contended; begs
" leave, with all due ſubmiſſion, to throw him-
" ſelf at the feet of the moſt venerable, moſt auguſt
" body on the ſurface of the earth.

" That your petitioner hath, from a moſt un-
" fortunate arrangement of circumſtances, been
" compelled, moſt unwillingly compelled, to re-
" main with the enemies of your virtuous cauſe,
" and even aſſiſt in the promotion of their unjuſt
" deſigns. But he moſt ſolemnly aſſures your ho-
" nours, that he hath done this with ineffable com-
" punction and ſorrow of heart: having often ex-
" claimed, in private, with the royal poet: *Woe is*
" *me that I am conſtrained to dwell with Meſech,*
" *and to have my habitation among the tents of Kedar!*

" THAT your petitioner having given unqueſti-
" onable proofs of his eminent abilities in the art
" of political deviation from truth in ſupport of a
" *bad cauſe*, humbly conceives that the ſame talents
" may be of ſingular utility in defending a *good*
" *one:* and therefore offers himſelf, with all his
" rare and ſuperior accompliſhments, to the con-
" greſs of the free and United States of America;
" only praying ſuch protection and rewards as his
" future ſervices may juſtly merit.

" SUBMITTING the premiſes to the candid con-
" ſideration of your honours, he only waits a fa-
" vourable anſwer to appear a firſt rate whig in
" the city of Philadelphia. And, in the mean time,
" has the honour to ſubſcribe himſelf, with all poſ-
" ſible veneration, humility, and reſpect," &c.
&c. &c.

SUCH, Mr. Printer, is my addreſs to congreſs. I have only to requeſt that you will not admit into your paper any more of the falſe and wicked inſinuations of the author of the aforeſaid advertiſement.

I flatter myſelf with an agreeable anſwer from congreſs; and hope Mr. *Thomſon* will not be dilatory in forwarding it. Soon after which I ſhall ex-

pect to take you by the hand, and salute you with the endearing names of brother whig, and brother puff.

J. RIVINGTON.

New-York, Nov. 17, 1781.

☞ CONGRESS had, from ſome diſguſt, ſuddenly removed from Philadelphia to Princetown in New-Jerſey: but, finding themſelves but ill accommodated there, they took into conſideration the fixing upon ſome ſuitable place for their permanent reſidence. In canvaſſing this queſtion, the eaſtern and ſouthern delegates could not agree on a ſituation equally convenient for both. On motion of Mr. G— it was at length determined, that congreſs ſhould have two places of alternate reſidence: one on the banks of the Potowmack, and the other on the banks of the Delaware: and it was reſolved, that congreſs ſhould not remain leſs than ſix months, nor more than two years at either of theſe places at one time. But as there was no town on the Potowmack fit for their reception, they, for the preſent, adjourned to Annapolis. This circumſtance gave occaſion for the following publication.

INTELLIGENCE EXTRAORDINARY.

THE great revolution that hath taken place in America, will undoubtedly involve many circumſtances of conſiderable importance and curious ſpeculation. None, perhaps, more remarkable than this, that the philoſophical world may expect to be entertained with a phenomenon in mechanics, altogether new, and which cannot fail to engage univerſal attention.

THE Americans having obſerved the great irregularities to which the political ſyſtems of Europe are

are liable, have invented a method of regulating the affairs of their empire by ACTUAL MECHANISM. For this purpoſe an immenſe pendulum hath been conſtructed, of which the point of ſuſpenſion is fixed ſomewhere in the orbit of the planet *Mars*, and the *Bob* is compoſed of certain heterogeneous matter of great ſpecific gravity, called the *American Congreſs*.

THIS miraculous pendulum is to vibrate between Annapolis, on the Cheſapeak, and Trenton, on the Delaware; a range of about 180 miles.

IT will require the moſt ſubtle mathematical inveſtigations to aſcertain the true path of this political bob: for it is pretty certain that it will not move in a *ſtraight line*, nor in a cycloid, nor in a parabola, nor in an hyperbola, nor in any other known curve; but will have a motion peculiar to itſelf, forming a *crooked line*, the properties of which cannot be reduced to any of the rules within the preſent ſyſtem of mathematics.

ALTHOUGH the oſcillations of this pendulum will not be performed in, yet they will average equal times. Two vibrations muſt be made in two years: but theſe vibrations may bear no determatine proportion to each other; for their relative propor-

tions will depend entirely upon the ſpecific gravity of the bob: which being, from the nature of its compoſition, very variable, will render the oſcillations equally variable with reſpect to each other: and, which is very extraordinary, although in all other inſtances, the more ponderous a body is, the more it is diſpoſed to reſt, and the ſhorter and ſlower will its vibrations be when ſuſpended, it will be the reverſe in the preſent caſe; for the bob will be inclined to motion more or leſs, in proportion as the matter of which it may be compoſed ſhall happen to be more or leſs dull and heavy.

By the oſcillations of this pendulum and its *heavy* bob, are thirteen wheels of the American machine to be regulated. And, it is expected, that the different combinations of motions, the actings, and counter-actings, the checks, and counter-checks of the moving parts, will ſo correct and ballance each other, as to produce, in the final reſult, a movement ſo perfectly equable, that the great *deſiderata*, viz. the perpetual motion, and the diſcovery of longitude, will no longer puzzle the brains and drain the purſes of ſeekers in ſcience.

But the moſt entertaining conſequence of this improvement in politics will be, that it will render viſible

viſible the locomotive faculties of the ſeveral nations in Europe; ſo far at leaſt as the ſame may be aſcertained by their reſpective ambaſſadors and envoys. For, as they muſt all follow the movements of the American bob, they will do this according to the genius of the countries to which they reſpectively belong. The volatile and active will always keep within reach of the object of purſuit: the careleſs and indolent will loiter by the way; and the dull and phlegmatic be ſo diſtanced, that by the time they ſhall have arrived at one of the limits of oſcillation, they will find it neceſſary to tack about and follow the pendulum in its return to the other.

In order to render this alternate peregrination as convenient as may be to their miniſters, the ſeveral governments of Europe are to raiſe by contribution the ſum of four hundred thouſand guineas for the purpoſe of levelling the roads between Annapolis and Trenton, building bridges, and erecting houſes of reſidence in each of thoſe towns, if thoſe can properly be called houſes of reſidence wherein the inhabitants are to have no reſt.

Some have thought that when this *monſtrous* pendulum ſhall be once ſet in motion, it will not be poſſible to confine it within the propoſed limits;

but that it will by its great weight (contrary to the uſual laws of gravitation) enlarge its field of action, and acquire a velocity which will cauſe it to ſwing from New-Hampſhire to Georgia.

A further improvement hath alſo been ſuggeſted; which is this—Many philoſophers have been of opinion, that the moſt regular and proper motion of a pendulum would be to cauſe it to ſwing in a horizontal circle, and not in a vertical plane, as the common practice is, ſo that the ſtring or rod may deſcribe a cone, of which the apex will be in the point of ſuſpenſion, and the baſe formed by the circumference of the circular plane in which the bob moves.

Should this idea prove juſt (which Mr. Rittenhouſe has been directed to aſcertain) the revolutions of America will be performed in a circle, whoſe diameter, north and ſouth, will be from a point in St. John's river, Nova-Scotia, to the mouth of the great river Miſſiſippi, and weſt and eaſt, from the Lake in the Woods, to an unknown diſtance in the Atlantic ocean. The only inconvenience will be the cutting a circular road through mountains and foreſts for the accommodation of foreign miniſters and the officers of con-

congreſs; and the providing ſufficient ſhips at the point where the the ſaid line of circumvolution ſhall leave the continent, and enter on the waters of the Atlantic, in order that their excellencies, and their honours, may be attendant on this ſublunary planet in every part of its orbit.

A. B.

Oct. 1783.

A SUM-

A SUMMARY OF SOME LATE PROCEEDINGS IN A CERTAIN GREAT ASSEMBLY.

—A Member, in the courſe of debate, took occaſion to mention the reſolve reſpecting the alternate reſidence of the houſe in two federal cities, and two hundred miles diſtant from each other; and although he acknowledged himſelf out of order, as the reſolve had already been debated, and the votes thereupon taken; yet he begged leave to draw their attention to a circumſtance which had probably eſcaped notice at the time, which was this: that the houſe had, ſome months before, ſolemnly reſolved, that a certain equeſtrian ſtatue ſhould be erected in the place where the houſe ſhould fix its permanent reſidence. * And he requeſted to know in what manner the Houſe propoſed to execute this determination under the preſent

* Congreſs had before reſolved that an equeſtrian ſtatue, in honour of General Waſhington, ſhould be erected in the place where their reſidence ſhould be fixed.

preſent ſyſtem of a *peregrinating* inſtead of a *permanent* reſidence.

THIS ſtruck the houſe with great force, and many looked upon it as an invincible difficulty; thinking that the two reſolves were altogether irreconcileable with each other. But the ingenious member, who had planned the ſcheme of the two federal towns, ſoon relieved them from their embarraſſment by declaring—That he had been well aware of this objection, and looked for it at the time the reſolve in queſtion was under debate, when indeed he ſhould not have been ſo ready to anſwer as at preſent: That he was now prepared to obviate the objection that had been ſtarted, and ſhould in a day or two propoſe his ſcheme at large, as he only waited for certain drawings to be completed, which were already in great forwardneſs.

THE attention of the houſe being ſtrongly drawn to the ſubject of this promiſe, he was earneſtly requeſted to give *Inſtanter*, ſome idea of his deſign.

THE ingenious member, thus urged, ſaid that he was ſenſible his ſcheme muſt greatly ſuffer in opinion by being exhibited in a partial, imperfect manner.

manner. Nevertheleſs he could not refuſe to gratify the impatience of the houſe, truſting in their candour that they would not form too haſty a judgment of his deſign, but wait till they ſhould ſee the drawings, which would elucidate the whole.

His deſign, he ſaid, was this—not only to comply with the reſolve reſpecting the equeſtrian ſtatue, but to make that very reſolve conducive to the ſcheme of the two federal towns. The ſpirit and intention of the reſolve reſpecting the equeſtrian ſtatue, he obſerved, was no more than this, that the ſaid ſtatue ſhould always be where the houſe ſhould ſit. To effect which, nothing more was neceſſary than to adjourn the ſtatue whenever and wherever they ſhould adjourn the houſe, which might eaſily be done by mounting it on wheels. But this was not all; for if the horſe ſhould be conſtructed of a ſuitable ſize, and framed with timbers, like the hull of a ſhip, it might be made a moſt convenient vehicle to tranſport the members themſelves, with their books, papers, &c. from one federal town to the other: and added, that the drawings he had mentioned were deſigned to exhibit ſuch a conſtruction of the body of a horſe, as might moſt conveniently anſwer this purpoſe: whereby would be ſhown the ſeats intended for the reſpective members, the places for the preſident

preſident and ſecretary, and a little cloſet in the *inteſtinum rectum*, for the ſecret papers of the houſe: proviſion being alſo made for light and air, and every other convenience ſuitable to ſo great a deſign.

He confeſſed he had taken his idea from the famous *Grecian horſe*, uſed at the ſiege of *Troy*; and had been ſearching *Homer* with all his commentators, annotators, and tranſlators, in hopes of finding ſome deſcription of the internal conſtruction of that memorable machine; but receiving no aſſiſtance from theſe ſources, he had been obliged to depend upon his own ingenuity, and the advice of an able ſhip-wright, who was now making the drawings he propoſed to lay before the houſe.

This device of the *ingenious* member was received with great applauſe—but a *ſtill more ingenious* member roſe up, and ſaid—that the gentleman who ſpoke laſt, had in ſome meaſure anticipated a project he had conceived, and was preparing to offer. But as the deſign he had formed was upon a much larger ſcale than that which had been ſuggeſted, he ſhould not with-hold it from the houſe, although he confeſſed it was planned on much the ſame principles.

The

THE difficulty reſpecting the ſtatue, he ſaid, had not indeed occured to him; but one of at leaſt equal importance had—which was the enormous expence of building two federal towns, when one might be ſufficient for all purpoſes.

To obviate this, he would propoſe that there ſhould be *two* places of *alternate*, *permanent* reſidence, agreeably to the late reſolve, and but *one* federal town; which town ſhould be built upon a large platform, mounted on a great number of wheels, and be drawn by a great number of horſes.

THIS, he obſerved, would be productive of many great conveniences. It would render the immence expence of building two federal towns unneceſſary—It would ſpare the trouble and confuſion of packing and unpacking, deranging and arranging their books and papers at every adjournment—and it would ſave much precious time, inaſmuch as there would be no interruption in their proceedings; for the buſineſs of the houſe might be going on, whilſt the houſe itſelf *was going on*; and motions not only be made in the houſe, but the houſe itſelf *make motions*—ſo that, with the motions of the members, the motions of the houſe, and the motions of the whole

whole federal town, all the powers of government would be in conſtant action for the good of the empire.

He then proceeded to ſhow that ſuch a ſcheme was neither abſurd in itſelf, nor impracticable in in fact. It was not abſurd, he ſaid, becauſe nature, who does nothing improper, had furniſhed many inſtances of the kind—as in the ſnail, the tortoiſe, and ſeveral other animals—neither was it impractible, as he could fully prove. He aſſerted that he had himſelf ſeen in England an ingenious tinker, who had mounted a ſmall houſe upon wheels, which contained a bed, ſome neceſſary furniture, and the utenſils of his trade, and was drawn about by a ſingle horſe: ſo that, when he had exhauſted the cuſtom of one village, he removed, *cum omnibus appurtenantibus*, to another; and by that means ſecured a conſtant circulation of employ.

But I have an inſtance, ſaid he, more directly in point—I mean that of the empreſs of Ruſſia; who, when ſhe removes her court from Peterſburgh to Moſcow, is accommodated with elegant apartments, built on ſleds, and drawn by fifty horſes, over a tract of ſnow many hundred miles in extent.

But

But it may be objected, continued this more ingenious member, that these are only examples of a single room, or two or three apartments being rendered moveable by machinery; but to make a whole town—a federal town—an imperial city—thus transitory, must be totally impracticable, unless by the help of art magic—I am not unprepared, said he, to answer this objection. It is certainly a mark of great weakness to conclude every principle false of which we cannot conceive, and every purpose impossible, which we know not how to effect. A fool often wonders improperly. He sees a jack-weight descend without surprise, but exclaims with admiration at the movements of an orrery: whereas, in truth, there is infinitely more mystery in the descent of a jack-weight than in the most complicated movements of an orrery.

I shall not now undertake to describe minutely the means by which our federal town may be rendered *itinerant*. This I reserve for a future day; but to shew that the thing is at least not impossible, I beg leave to read a passage from a book I have in my hand. It is entitled, *A Voyage to the Moon, by Cerano de Bergerac*, p. 112 & 114. "At this "our young host enquired from his father, What "was

" was the hour? Who replying it had already " ſtruck eight, he very angrily aſked him, how " he dared to neglect calling him at ſeven, as he " had ordered; when he knew very well the " houſes were to begin their journey next day, " the walls of the town being already gone? The " good man told him, that ſince his ſitting down " at table, a proclamation had been made, for- " bidding the houſes to ſet out before the day af- " ter to-morrow."

" In order to turn the diſcourſe, I intreated " him to inform me, what was meant by the re- " moval of the town, and if the houſes and walls " really travelled? Dear ſtranger, ſaid he, our " buildings are of two ſorts, the *moveable* and " the *ſedentary*. The *moveable*, in one of which " you are now, I am about to deſcribe. They are " compoſed, as you ſee, of very light wood: and " at the building of them, the architect places " four ſtrong wheels under the foundations of the " walls. Six large pair of bellows are placed, with " their noſes horizontal to the wings of the up- " per ſtory; ſo that when a town is to be re- " moved (which is always done as the ſeaſons " change) ſeveral large ſails are unfolded before " the noſe of theſe bellows, which being ſet at " work

" work, diſcharge the wind ſo very forcibly upon " them, that the houſes are ſet in motion, and by " the violence of the guſt which drives them for- " ward, are enabled to travel upwards of an hun- " dred leagues in eight days."

THE *very ingenious* member quoted this authority with no ſmall marks of triumph, and obſerved, in cloſing the book, that what had been done might be done again. That he ſhould, however, improve upon this device of his lunatic brethren, by cauſing his town to move bodily, with all its rights, privileges, and appurtenances, and not by ſingle houſes, which he apprehended would be apt to occaſion much confuſion on the road.

HE concluded, with ſaying, that the only thing he ſhould aſk of the houſe would be to proclaim a two days faſt previous to every adjournment; not only with a view to render the burden of ſo vaſt a machine as light as poſſible, but alſo to avoid too great a complexity of *motions* during the journey.

THE houſe was aſtoniſhed at the extenſive genius of the projecting member; and immediately

adjourned; having firſt recommended it to each other to conſider againſt the next meeting, if any objections could poſſibly to be made to the laſt propoſed ſcheme.

Nov. 1783.

☞ MR. OSWALD, the printer of the *Independent Gazeteer*, having publiſhed ſome free ſtrictures on the conduct of the ſupreme court, the judges ordered him to be indicted for a libel. The grand jury, after a full enquiry, returned the bill *ignoramus*. The judges, enraged at this refuſal, attempted to overawe them by ſevere reproofs in open court, and ſent them back for reconſideration: but the jury adhered to their verdict; and juſtified themſelves in a public addreſs in the papers. Some eſſays on the ſubject of grand juries appeared in anſwer, generally believed to be written by the judges themſelves,* under the ſignatures of JURISPERITUS and ADRIAN. And theſe occaſioned the following obſervations in return.

* *Chief Juſtice M'Kean and Judge Bryan.*

FOR THE PENNSYLVANIA PACKET.

January 1783.

FROM what hath appeared in the public papers reſpecting the late conteſt between the judges of the court of oyer and terminer, and the grand jury for the city and county of Philadelphia, this ſubject hath claimed the general attention of the country, and the rights and duties of juries have been diſcuſſed in almoſt every company—ignorantly enough no doubt. But the people, ever jealous of their liberties,

ties, are ready to take alarm on any appearance of danger, without regarding the quarter from whence the invaſion ariſes, or the motives that induced it: the robes of office are not long enough to ſcreen the invader from cenſure, nor the ſeemingly harmleſs motive of pride palliate the offence. Are our liberties ſafe or are they not? is the only queſtion with the people at large. Friends may explain, and ſycophants may flatter, but ſtrict right knows neither friends nor flatterers.

For my own part, I confeſs I am no lawyer; and wonder how it ſhould come to paſs that I ſhould appear in the Pennſylvania Packet on a law ſubject—but the thing is unavoidable—as I feel myſelf urged by what I conceive to be a ſenſe of duty.

I had, ſome how or other, acquired a notion that there were but two ſcreens between the ſubject and the rigour of the law. I mean the grand jury, and the power of pardon, lodged ſomewhere in every ſyſtem of government. The firſt, as a ſecurity to the innocent accuſed, that he may not be brought to a diſgraceful, vexatious, and expenſive trial; and the other, a merciful interference to relax the rigid cords of conviction, in caſes where, though the crime may have been ſufficient-

ly aſcertained, yet concomitant circumſtances may juſtify an extenſion of pardon.

I imagined that the grand inqueſt of the county, when duly returned, compoſed a body of truſt and power inferior to none but the legiſlature itſelf. That they are conſtitutionally independent of every influence and controul in the line of their office, and not accountable for their deciſions, unleſs in caſes of manifeſt corruption and breach of the laws. That they are ſuperior to and not the ſervants of the court, in as much as the court with all its powers cannot proceed againſt a citizen, or any individual in the criminal line, without the ſanction and conſent of this grand inqueſt (except in caſes of attainder or contempts in the face of the court). For, as to the doctrine of proceeding by information, I do not fully underſtand it; yet know enough to hope it will never gain an eſtabliſhment in this country.

I thought the power of a grand jury, independent as it is, could never give any juſt cauſe of jealouſy; becauſe it is lodged in a kind of repreſentation of the people of the county, if the ſheriff does his duty with integrity and diſcretion—in a number of men haſtily drawn together, between whom there could not have exiſted any previous collective

collective connection, and, therefore, no danger of colluſion; and particularly becauſe their office and power are ſo temporary that there is not time to form any ſyſtematical abuſes of either.

I had further conceived, that as the grand jury were impannelled merely for the purpoſe of protecting the innocent, by bringing the guilty, and none but the guilty, to an open trial, they muſt of courſe have a right *to make a ſtrict enquiry*, according to the tenor of their official oath—that is, to command to be brought before them all manner of legal teſtimony, of what nature ſoever, that may in any wiſe tend to the diſcovery of truth, and of the whole truth; and that they may and ought to do this of right, uninfluenced, and unauthoriſed by any interfering power. Becauſe, if the grand jury were prohibited from all teſtimony but ſuch as the court ſhould furniſh, and *obliged* to receive as authentic, nothing but the dictates of the judges or the attorney general (who in truth ought to be no more than aſſiſtants and adviſers of the grand jury in matters of form only), they would be an unneceſſary wheel in the political machine, and ſerve no purpoſe but that of giving a legal ſanction to the will of the court.

THESE, and ſome other extravagant notions, found myſelf poſſeſſed of whenever I converſed on the ſubject, but could not recollect the ſource from whence I had drawn my ideas.

AT length I ſaw a piece in the *Freeman's Journal* of the 15th inſtant, ſigned ADRIAN; and was horribly ſhocked to find ſentiments and doctrines advanced on this ſubject ſo very contrary to thoſe which I had entertained. As I doubt not but this performance muſt have been written by a very great man, from the elegance of the ſtile, and by a very great lawyer, from the ſubtlety of the reaſoning, I began to fear that I was all in the wrong. I thought of it night and day, till at laſt I diſcovered that the ſtore from which I had taken all my prejudices was cloſe at my elbow. You muſt know that we have in the houſe an old folio book which my grandfather had brought with him from England. My father had made no other uſe of it but to ſtrap his razor on the leathern cover thereof when he had occaſion to ſhave himſelf; and as it concerned the politics of a diſtant country one hundred years ago, and as our family were no politicians, it had lain for a long time neglected on the upper ſhelf of a cloſet. I recollected, however, that about twelve or fourteen years ago, I had in ſome idle hour, taken up this book, and read with

with ſome attention a piece therein reſpecting the rights and powers of a grand jury.

I hope our new pope is not as infallible as his predeceſſor of the ſame name: if he is, my author, and conſequently myſelf, muſt be greatly miſtaken. I ſhall not pretend to ſay which is moſt to be depended upon; but as the doctrine reſpects a very important right of the people, I ſhall contraſt the two authors, and leave the deciſion to abler judges.

THE book to which I refer is entitled "STATE "TRACTS, *being a collection of ſeveral choice trea-* "*tiſes relating to government from the year* 1660 "*to* 1689." And the treatiſe which had engaged my particular attention is entitled "*The ſecurity* "*of Engliſhmen's lives; or the truſt, power, and* "*duty of the grand juries of England;* explained "*according to the fundamentals of the Engliſh go-* "*vernment, and the declaration of the ſame made in* "*parliament by many ſtatutes.*"

IN the preface to this book we are told—"This "is a collection that will in general ſet forth the "true and legal conſtitution of our ancient famous "Engliſh government—In particular, here will "be ſeen the truſt, power, and duty of grand "juries,

"juries, and the great ſecurity of Engliſhmens "lives in their faithful diſcharge thereof."

WITH reſpect to *Adrian's* performance, I am willing to ſuppoſe that his narrative of the caſe in queſtion may be true, not having had an opportunity of informing myſelf more certainly. All that I know of the matter is that a writer in Mr Oſwald's paper had preſumed to cenſure the conduct of the chief juſtice in two inſtances: for which offence two indictments had been ſent to the grand jury againſt Mr Oſwald as a publiſher of libels. Had the teſtimony been ſufficient to ſupport theſe indictments: had the jury returned them *true bills*, and had a conviction enſued, the conſequence would have been, at leaſt this—that one citizen having offended another, would have been thrown into the power of the offended party to be puniſhed according to that meaſure of reſentment which his wounded pride might inſtigate

ADRIAN is pleaſed to ſay—"For theſe *falſe* and ſcandalous libels on the court and the juſtice of the country, which ought not only to be above imputation but free of ſuſpicion, Mr Oſwald was arreſted."—Theſe libels, ſays *Adrian*, were *falſe*; but nineteen honeſt and impartial men, declare, upon oath,

oath, that they were not falſe*—and not only upon oath, but according to *Adrian's* own aſſertion, "after keeping the bill two days, and hearing divers teſtimonies." It appears then that the grand jury did deliberately, and not haſtily, or unwarily, reject thoſe bills.

NOTWITHSTANDING the oath of ſecrecy taken by the grand jury, *Adrian* thinks he has fiſhed out the reaſons by which they were governe'd—"It is ſaid, (ſays he,) that upon examining "ſeveral other perſons it was made out, *ſome how*, "that the printer had been miſinformed: thence "it was inferred, that miſtake merely involved "no guilt.

ADRIAN had juſt before obſerved, that the juſtice of the country ſhould not only be above imputation but free of ſuſpicion. Now, I am inclined to think, that the grand jury, for the time, more nearly repreſents the juſtice of the country than even the learned judges themſelves: and yet *Adrian* ſuſpects that they made out teſtimony *ſome how or other*—an inſinuation at leaſt that they had acted

* Oſwald's publication conſiſted merely of a narrative of the conduct of the court in a particular caſe: the jury on enquiry, found that the narrative was ſtrictly true, and therefore could not find the bill.

acted unfairly—whether they did so or not, I leave to themselves to answer—I am not their champion in this particular instance—I contend only for general principles; and shall proceed to select from *Adrian's* performance some doctrinal passages, which seem to be inconsistent with the tenor of my old book.

"WAS there not, (says he,) the usual probable "evidence for an open enquiry by a petit jury? If "there was, why stifle the cause in the chamber of "the grand inquest?" *Probable evidence*, and *stifle a cause*—horrid language! are men's lives, reputations, and fortunes to be hung upon the tenter-hooks of logical probabilities: and is the fair acquittal of a fellow-citizen from a heinous charge to be called a stifled cause?—Oh, sovereign pontiff, have mercy upon us! "Upon this, the chief-ju- "stice seemingly provoked at their irregularities (I "hope it was in appearance only) asked the grounds "on which the grand jury had proceeded, and how "they came to receive witnesses not admitted by "the court?" This, dilated into plain language, will stand thus:—Gentlemen, you are enjoined by your oath of office, diligently to enquire, and presentment make, of the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. But, remember you are to shut your ears against all testimony but such as I shall

I ſhall ſend you, otherwiſe you may perhaps find this fellow innocent of the charge, when it is my deſire that he ſhould be puniſhed.

"THEY declined (or one for the reſt did ſo) "giving any reaſons for their conduct, under "pretence that they were ſworn not to reveal the "ſecrets of the ſtate, or their fellows; as if this "oath reſtrained them." *Adrian* then promiſes, that he will hereafter ſhew the public—"the true "nature and conſtitution of a *grand jury*, that "part of legal machinery, compoſed of unlearned "men, (to uſe the phraſeology of the profeſſion,) "which is regulated and controlled by the law, "as other juries, at every ſtep, and in every in-"ſtance of their truſt, and ſubmitted to the legal "direction of the court." Obſerve, reader, how irreverently his holineſs ſpeaks of one of the moſt reſpectable bodies in our government—little reverence, indeed, would be due, if they were no other than what he repreſents them to be: I wiſh to know what truſt can be ſaid to be committed to a body of men who are to be regulated and controlled at every ſtep and in every inſtance? But let us contraſt theſe modern doctrines, and this *Adrianatic* idea of a grand jury with ſelect paſſages from an au thor of the laſt century.

He firſt ſpeaks of the laws and government of England, in general, and gives the conſtruction of grand and petit juries, but ſays—" It is not de-
" ſigned at this time to undertake a diſcourſe of
" of petit juries: but to conſider the nature and
" power of grand inqueſts: and to ſhew how
" much the reputation, the fortunes, and the lives
" of Engliſhmen depend on the conſcientious per-
" formance of their duty.

" It was abſolutely neceſſary for the ſupport of
" government, that ſome ſhould be entruſted to en-
" quire after all ſuch, as by treaſons, felonies, or leſ-
" ſer crimes, diſturbed the peace, that they might
" be proſecuted and brought to condign puniſh-
" ment; and it was no leſs needful for every man's
" quiet and ſafety, that the truſt of ſuch inquiſitions
" ſhould be put into the hands of perſons of under-
" ſtanding and integrity, indifferent and impartial:
" that might ſuffer no man to be falſely accuſed or
" defamed, nor the lives of any to be put in jeopar-
" dy, by the malicious conſpiracies of great or
" ſmall; or the perjuries of any profligate wretch-
" es. For theſe neceſſary honeſt ends was the
" inſtitution of grand-juries.

" Our anceſtors thought it not beſt to truſt
" this great concern of their lives and intereſts in
" the

" the hands of any officer of the king's, or in any
" judges named by him, or in any certain number
" of men during life, leſt they ſhould be awed or
" influenced by great men, corrupted by bribes,
" flatteries, or love of power, or become negligent,
" or partial to friends and relations, or purſue their
" own quarrels, or private revenges, or connive at
" conſpiracies of others, and indict thereupon."

He then goes on to ſhew what ſort of men a grand jury ought to be compoſed of, and in what character the law conſiders them, viz.—Men " moſt " honeſt and moſt ſufficient for knowledge and abi- " lity of mind and eſtate."—And not, according to the phraſeology of Adrian, *a legal machine, compoſed of unlearned men.*

——" I knew too well, ſays my author, that " the wiſdom and care of our anceſtors in this in- " ſtitution of grand juries, hath not been of late " conſidered as it ought, nor the laws concerning " them duly obſerved, nor have the gentlemen, nor " other men of eſtates in the ſeveral counties, diſ- " cerned how inſenſibly their legal power and ju- " riſdiction in their grand and petit juries is decay- " ed, and much of the means to preſerve their " own lives and intereſts taken out of their hands. " 'Tis a wonder they were not more awakened

" with

" with the attempts of the late lord chief juſtice " K——, who would have uſurped a lordly dicta- " torial power over the grand jury of Somerſet- " ſhire, and commanded them to find a bill of in- " dictment for murder, for which they ſaw no evi- " dence; and upon their refuſal, he not only threat- " ened the jury, but aſſumed to himſelf an arbitra- " ry power to fine them. Here was a bold battery " made upon the ancient fence of our reputations " and lives. If that juſtice's will had paſſed for law, " all the gentlemen of the grand jury muſt have " been the baſeſt vaſſals to the judges, and have " been penally obliged *jurare in verbo magiſtri*, to " have ſworn to the directions or dictates of the " judges. But, thanks be to God! the late long " parliament (though filled with penſioners) could " not bear ſuch a bold invaſion of the Engliſh li- " berties; but upon the complaint of one ſir Hugh " Windham, foreman of the ſaid jury, and a mem- " ber of that parliament, the commons brought " the then chief juſtice to the bar to acknowledge " his fault, whereupon the proſecution ceaſed.

" GRAND juries are our only ſecurity, inaſmuch " as our lives cannot be drawn into jeopardy by " all the malicious crafts of the devil, unleſs ſuch a " number of our honeſt countrymen ſhall be ſatiſ- " fied in the truth of the accuſation.

" THERE-

" THEREFORE every grand juryman is ſworn as " the foreman, in the words following, viz. *You " ſhall diligently enquire, and true preſentment make " of all ſuch articles, matters, and things, as ſhall be " given you in charge; and of all other matters " and things as ſhall come to your own knowledge, " touching the preſent ſervice: the (king's) counſel, " your fellows, and your own, you ſhall keep ſecret: " you ſhall preſent no man for hatred or malice, nei- " ther ſhall you leave any one unpreſented for favour " or affection, for love or gain, or any hopes thereof; " but in all things you ſhall preſent the truth, the " whole truth, and nothing but the truth, to the beſt " of your knowledge:* SO HELP YOU GOD!

" HENCE it evidently appears, that every grand " jury is bound to enquire diligently after the " truth of every thing for which they ſhall indict " or preſent a man.—When a grand jury is ſworn " to enquire diligently, it is natural and neceſſary " to their buſineſs to think of whom they ſhould " enquire; and it is plainly and eaſily reſolved " that they ought to enquire of every man that can " or will inform them.—It ſeems, therefore, from " the words of the oath, that there is no bound " or limit ſet (ſave their own underſtanding or " conſcience) to any number or ſort of perſons of " whom they are bound to enquire. They ought

" firſt

" firſt and principally to enquire of one another,
" mutually what knowledge each of them hath of
" the matter in queſtion before them. The law
" preſumes that ſome at leaſt of ſo many ſufficient
" men of the county muſt know or have heard of
" all notable things done againſt the public peace.
" —If the parties, and the facts whereof they are
" accuſed, be known to the jury or any of them,
" their own knowledge will ſupply the room of
" many witneſſes. Next, they ought to enquire
" of all ſuch witneſſes as the proſecutors will pro-
" duce againſt the accuſed. They are bound to
" examine all fully and prudently, to the beſt of
" their ſkill. Every juryman ought to aſk ſuch
" queſtions (by the foreman at leaſt) as he thinks
" neceſſary to reſolve any doubt that may ariſe in
" him, either about the fact, or witneſſes, or other-
" wiſe, if the jury be then doubtful, they ought to
" receive all ſuch further teſtimony as ſhall be of-
" fered them, and to ſend for ſuch as any of them
" do think able to give teſtimony in the caſe de-
" pending.

" No directions can legally be impoſed upon
" them by any court or judges. An honeſt jury
" will thankfully accept good advice from judges,
" as they are aſſiſtants; but they are bound by
" their oaths to preſent the truth, the whole truth,

" and nothing but the truth, to the beſt of their " own, not the judge's, knowledge; neither can " they, without a breach of that oath, reſign their " conſciences, or blindly ſubmit to the dictates of " others; and therefore, ought to receive or reject " ſuch advices, as they judge them good or bad.

" The language wherein the oath is penned, is " known and underſtood by every man, and the " words in it have the ſame ſignification as they " have whereſoever they are uſed. The judges " (without aſſuming to themſelves a legiſlative " power) cannot put a new ſenſe upon them, other " than according to their genuine common mean- " ing. They cannot magiſterially impoſe their " opinions upon the jury, and make them forſake " the direct words of their oath to purſue their " gloſſes. They are carefully to examine what " ſort of men the witneſſes are.—It is undoubtedly " law which we find reported in *Stiles*, that though " there be witneſſes to prove the bill, yet the grand " inqueſt is not bound to find it if they ſee cauſe to " the contrary."—*St. Rep.* 11.

My author then conſiders the nature and intent of the ſecrecy impoſed on the grand jury by their oath; which is chiefly to prevent combinations of

witneſſes, eſcapes of the guilty, and conſpiracies againſt the accuſed: and then ſays,

" If it ſhould be ſaid, that whatſoever reaſons " there are for this oath of ſecrecy, yet it cannot " deprive the king of the benefit of having the evi- " dence made public, if he deſires it, and that the " grand jury do not break their oaths when the " king, or the proſecutor for him, will have it ſo, " 'tis not hard to ſhew that ſuch notions have no " foundation in law or reaſon, and ſeem to come " from men who have not well ſtudied the firſt " principles of the Engliſh government.

" It ought to be taken for a ſcandal upon the " king, when he is repreſented in a court of juſtice, " as if he were partially concerned; or rather in- " clined to deſire, that a party accuſed ſhould be " found guilty, than that he ſhould be declared " innocent, if he be ſo in truth.* Queen Eliza- " beth had a true ſenſe of our law, when the lord " Burleigh, upon ſir Edward Coke, her then at- " torney, coming into her preſence, told her, this " is he who proſecutes *pro domina regina: for our* " *lady the queen;* and ſhe ſaid ſhe would have the " form

* Adrian ſays, why ſtifle a cauſe in the chamber of the grand inqueſt?

" form of the record altered, for it ſhould be *attor-*
" *natus-generalis qui pro domina veritate ſequitur*:
" *the attorney-general who proſecutes for our lady*
" *the truth.*

" Now ſuppoſe a man perfectly innocent and in
" ſome meaſure knowing in the law, ſhould be ac-
" cuſed of treaſon or felony: if the judges ſhould
" deny unto the grand jury the liberty of examin-
" ing any witneſſes except in open court, where no-
" thing ſhall be offered that may help to clear the
" priſoner, but every thing aggravated that gives
" colour for the accuſation; ſuch perſons only pro-
" duced as the king's counſel or the proſecutor
" ſhall think fit to call: how can innocence ſecure
" any man from being arraigned?

" Few men at firſt ſee the danger of little chan-
" ges in fundamentals; and thoſe who deſign them
" uſually act with ſuch craft, as, beſides giving ſpe-
" cious reaſons, they take great care that the true
" reaſon ſhall not appear. Every deſign, there-
" fore, of changing the conſtitution, ought to be
" moſt warily obſerved, and ſtrictly oppoſed.

" There are two vulgar errors concerning the
" duty of grand juries, which, if not removed,
" will in time deſtroy all the benefit we can expect

" from that conſtitution, by turning them into a
" mere matter of form, which were deſigned for
" ſo great ends. Many have of late thought, and
" affirmed it for law, that the grand jury is neither
" to make ſo ſtrict enquiry into matters before
" them, nor to look for ſo clear evidence of the
" crime as the petit jury; but that their preſent-
" ments being to paſs a ſecond examination, they
" ought to indict upon a ſuperficial enquiry, and
" bare probabilities. Whereas, ſhould either of
" theſe opinions be admitted, the prejudice to the
" ſubject would be equal to the total laying aſide
" grand juries. There being in truth, no differ-
" ence between arraigning without any preſent-
" ment from them at all, and their preſenting upon
" ſlight grounds.—For the firſt, that grand juries
" ought not to make ſo ſtrict enquiry: it were to
" be wiſhed, that we might know how it comes to
" paſs, that an oath ſhould be obligatory unto a
" petit jury and not unto the grand. The truth
" is, that grand juries have both a larger field for
" their enquiry, and are in many reſpects better
" capacitated to make a ſtrict one than the petit
" juries. Theſe laſt are confined, as to the perſon
" and the crime ſpecified in the indictment; but,
" *they* are at large obliged to ſearch into the whole
" matter that any way concerns every caſe before
" them.—The petit jury are bound to move with-

" in

" in the circle of the indictment made by the grand " jury.—'Tis true that upon hearing the party or " his witneſſes, the petit jury may acquit or judge " the facts in the indictment to be leſs heinous or " malicious than they were preſented by the grand " jury, but cannot aggravate them; which being " conſidered, it will eaſily appear, by the intent " and nature of the powers given unto the grand " juries, that they are by their oaths obliged to " keep all injuſtice from entering the firſt gates of " courts of judicature, and to ſecure the innocent " not only from puniſhment, but from all diſgrace, " vexation, expence or danger.

" It is neceſſary to know what they mean by a " probable cauſe or evidence, who ſay that our " law requires no more for an indictment. *Proba-* " *ble* is a logical term, relating to ſuch propoſitions " as have an appearance, but no certainty of truth. " Theſe may be allowed in rhetoric, which work- " eth upon the paſſions: but courts of juſtice are " not erected to bring men into condemnation, but " to find who deſerves to be condemned; and thoſe " rules are to be followed by them, which are " leaſt liable to deception. If the word *probable* " be taken in a common, rather than a ſtrict logi- " cal ſenſe, it ſignifies no more than *likely*, or ra- " ther likely than unlikely. When a matter is

" found to be ſo, the wager is not even—there is " odds upon one ſide. And this may be very good " betting in a Tennis-court or at a horſe race; " but he that would make the adminiſtration of " juſtice to depend upon ſuch points ſeems to put " a very ſmall value upon the fortunes, liberties, " and reputations of men; and to forget that thoſe " who ſit in courts of juſtice have no other buſi- " neſs there than to preſerve them."

" It hath been ſaid (in a book entitled *the* " *grand jurymän's oath and office*) that their work " is no more than to preſent offences fit for trial, " and for that reaſon give in only a veriſimilar or " probable charge: And others have affirmed that " a far leſs evidence will warrant a grand jury's " indictment, than a petit jury's verdict. But " nothing can be more oppoſite to the juſtice of " our laws than ſuch opinions. All laws, in " doubtful caſes, direct a ſuſpenſion of judgement, " or a ſentence, in favour of the accuſed perſon: " but if this were hearkened to, grand juries " ſhould upon their oaths affirm him criminal, when " the evidence is upon ſuch uncertain grounds, that " they cannot but doubt whether he is ſo or not."

" 'Tis ſcarcely credible that any learned in our " laws ſhould tell a grand jury that a far leſs

" evidence

" evidence will warrant their indictment (being " but an accusation) than the petit jury ought to " have for their verdict"—" There is no real " difference between affirming in writing that an " indictment of treason *is true*, as is the practice " of grand juries, and saying that the party indic- " ted thereupon *is guilty* of the treason whereof " he is indicted, as is the course of petit juries. " They are both upon their oaths, which are " equally obligatory unto both. The one there- " fore must expect the same proof for their satis- " faction as the other, and as clear evidence must " be required for an indictment as for a ver- " dict."

—" WHATEVER ground this doctrine of in- " dicting upon slight proofs may have got in our " days, it is (as we have seen) both against law " and reason, and contrary to the practice of for- " mer times. My lord Coke, in his comment on " Westm. 2d. tells us, that in those days (and as " yet it ought to be) indictments taken in the " absence of the party, were formed upon plain " and direct proofs, and not upon probabilities " and inferences. Herein we see that the practice " of our forefathers, and the opinion of this great " and judicious lawyer, were directly against this " new doctrine; and some that have carefully

" looked

" looked backwards obſerved that there are very " few examples of men acquitted by petit juries, " becauſe grand juries of old were ſo wary in can- " vaſſing every thing narrowly, and ſo ſenſible of " duty in proceeding unto truth upon ſatisfactory " evidence, that few or none were brought unto " trial till their guilt ſeemed evident."

" THEREFORE let the grand juries faithfully " perform their high truſt, and neither be cheated " nor frighted from their duty. Let them purſue the " good old way, ſince no innovation can be brought " in, that will not turn to the prejudice of the ac- " cuſed perſon and themſelves. Let them not be " deluded with frivolous arguments, ſo as to in- " validate a conſiderable part of our law, and ren- " der themſelves inſignificant cyphers, in expec- " tation that petit juries will repair the faults they " commit; ſince that would be no leſs than to " ſlight one of the beſt fences that the law provides " for our lives and liberties, and very much to " weaken the other."

SUCH are the quotations I have thought fit to make from this valuable old book; and wiſh the whole treatiſe on this ſubject were reprinted.

I ſhall

I ſhall be told, I ſuppoſe, that this is not law, and is of no authority—Of this I do not pretend to judge—but ſure I am that it is reaſon; and if it is not law, it ought to be. What is generally called law authority is the opinion or deciſion of ſome learned judge on the point in queſtion; but it ſhould be obſerved, that grand juries are not like to have any conteſts, nor have they ever had any that I know of, except with the learned judges themſelves: now, if the judge's opinion is to determine the point and become law authority, there can be little doubt but he will do it as much in favour of his own power, and that of his ſucceſſors, as poſſible.

It does not appear by my old folio book, who was the author of this treatiſe on grand juries; it contains, however, the ſentiments of a freeman one hundred years ago; and hath been deemed ſo judicious a performance as to gain a place amongſt a valuable collection of authentic papers; and to be particularly pointed at and ſtrongly recommended in the preface to this collection.

How very different are the opinions and doctrines of this writer from thoſe of *Adrian!* He is for giving the accuſed all poſſible chance for his vindication, even before he is brought to the teſt

of

of a petit jury—*Adrian* is for giving him no chance at all, in the firſt inſtance, but ſeems to think that nothing leſs than the abſolute impoſſibility of procuring even probable proof againſt him ſhould acquit him there, and juſtice will be done afterwards by the petit jury. And that he may be thankful for his final eſcape, after having been ruined in health, reputation, and eſtate by confinement, infamy, fees and coſts—my good old author ſeems to be of opinion, that it ſhould be a cauſe of ſatisfaction and joy when a fellow-citizen is acquitted of a crime laid to his charge; but *Adrian* thinks a man accuſed, and not hanged, is *a cauſe ſtifled.* Laſtly, my author eſteems the grand inqueſt for the county as a moſt reſpectable body, in which the law hath placed the higheſt truſt and confidence; but our new pope declares that it is no more than *a legal machine*, to be governed and controlled in all its movements by the judges of the court—which of theſe doctrines is moſt likely to be founded in truth, to promote the adminiſtration of juſtice, and ſecure the liberty of the ſubject, let the public determine.

ONE OF THE PEOPLE.

January 1783.

To

TO THE PEOPLE.

THE rights and duty of a grand jury and the prerogatives of the bench, are ſubjects now fairly brought before you: and as they are of high importance to good order in government, on the one hand, and to the ſecurity of the lives and liberties of the people, on the other, I hope they will be attended to with the circumſpection they deſerve.

IT is preciſely the time to inveſtigate this ſubject. We know not what ſort of judges we may have hereafter. Our ſtruggles for liberty are not yet over. Our apprehenſions have been rouſed by the war, and are yet feelingly awake. If under theſe circumſtances you tacitly ſubmit to the doctrines lately advanced from the bench of the ſupreme court, and in the publication of *Adrian* and *Juriſperitus*, it will be difficult for a future patriot to encounter ſo ſtrong a precedent, as he will be told that there was neither corruption, force, or inadvertency in the caſe; but *the people*, after warning given, voluntarily ſubmitted to and acquieſced in the doctrine.

WHILST our heroic officers and brave citizens are

are in the field fighting for our liberties and defending our rights, let us who remain at home, at leaſt take care of the houſhold—Obſerve the following

F A B L E.

A CERTAIN man had an undoubted right to a valuable farm. It was his living—it was his all. A powerful lord wiſhed to poſſeſs this farm, and ſent his ſervants to take the title deeds by force. The good man locked up his papers in his cloſet, and arming himſelf at all points, went forth to combat his adverſary: but, alas! whilſt he was in the field, the rats were gnawing his deeds in the cloſet.

THE common people are afraid of the word *law*. They think it is full of inexplicable myſtery. It is not ſo in the text; it is too much ſo by the expoſition. All law is, or ought to be, founded in reaſon, and hath for its object the adminiſtration of general juſtice or the promotion of general good. Every man of common ſenſe is capable to judge of law, provided all circumſtances and all conſequences are made known to him. Let any one be aſked, For what purpoſe do you think grand juries were inſtituted? He will ſay, I do not underſtand the law, but I ſuppoſe they

they muſt have been inſtituted to bring the guilty, and none but the guilty, to a further trial by a petit jury. There is no myſtery in this—the greateſt lawyer could not give a better anſwer. Aſk this plain man further—Why he thinks ſo? and he will probably reply—for three reaſons: Firſt, becauſe it is highly neceſſary that the innocent ſhould have this ſecurity againſt falſe or malicious proſecutions. Secondly, becauſe a grand jury cannot poſſibly be of any other uſe. And, thirdly, becauſe their oath of office is full to this purpoſe, and to no other. But ſtop, my friend, ſays a learned judge, your firſt reaſon is good for nothing, your ſecond is no better, and your third is flatly contradicted in 4th Blackſtone, page 300. Let us ſee how this matter ſtands—a grand-juryman's oath is in theſe words:

"You ſhall diligently enquire, and true preſent-
"ment make, of all ſuch articles, matters, and
"things as ſhall be given you in charge: and of
"all other matters and things as ſhall come to your
"own knowledge, touching this preſent ſervice:
"the ſtate's council, your fellow's, and your own,
"you ſhall keep ſecret; you ſhall preſent no perſon
"for hatred or malice, neither ſhall you leave any
"one unpreſented for favour or affection, for love
"or gain, or any hopes thereof: but in all things

"you

" you ſhall preſent the truth, the whole truth, and " nothing but the truth, to the beſt of your know- " ledge: So HELP YOU GOD!"

THIS is certainly very plain Engliſh, and incapable, one would ſuppoſe, of miſconſtruction. But, let us obſerve how *Juriſperitus*, with the help of Blackſtone, can tranſlate theſe very intelligible words out of *common ſenſe* into *common law*. The oath in Engliſh ſays, *you ſhall diligently enquire:* in law, you ſhall ſit and receive indictments, and only hear evidence on the part of the proſecution. *You ſhall diligently enquire, and true preſentment make*, ſaith the oath—You are to conſider your preſentment only in the nature of an accuſation, ſaith the law, or rather the lawyer. *You ſhall preſent the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth*, ſays the oath—You are only to enquire, ſaith the judge, whether there be *ſufficient* cauſe to call upon the party to anſwer. Now ſome have ſaid, that *ſufficient* cauſe means *probable* cauſe; and *probable* means *likely;* and every thing that is *likely*, is at leaſt *poſſible:* and ſo, by an irrefragible chain of reaſoning, we may be hung in chains, according to the good pleaſure of the judges and learned expounders of the law.

FOR my own part I honour judge *Blackſtone* as a pro-

a profound and liberal expoſitor of law, except only where *prerogative* comes in queſtion. The rays of *prerogative* are apt to warp the bench of juſtice, make it of what ſtuff you pleaſe.

Let us ſee how far the authority of this ſame judge Blackſtone will carry us :—Turn to vol. i. p. 107, 108—" Our American plantations, (ſays " he,) being obtained either by right of conqueſt " and driving out the natives, or by treaties, the " common law of England, as ſuch, has no allow- " ance or authority there ; they being no part of " the mother country, but diſtinct dominions ſub- " ject to the controul of parliament." And in p. 109:—" And becauſe ſeveral of the colonies had " claimed the ſole and excluſive right of impoſing " taxes upon themſelves, the ſtatute of the 6th of " Geo. III. chap. 12, expreſsly declares, that all his " majeſty's colonies and plantations in America, " have been, are, and of right ought to be, ſubor- " dinate to and dependent upon the imperial crown " and parliament of Great-Britain : who have full " power and authority to make laws and ſtatutes " of ſufficient validity to bind the colonies and " people of America, ſubjects to the crown of " Great-Britain, in all caſes whatſoever."

Now, good people, you have thought it eſſenti-

ally neceſſary to your happineſs, to deny the authority of judge Blackſtone, vol. i. p. 108; altho' fortified by the ſtatute of the 6th of Geo. III.—But you have only done your buſineſs by halves, unleſs you will as firmly reject the authority of the ſaid judge Blackſtone, vol. iv. p. 300, although ſupported by the authority of *Juriſperitus* the firſt.

WHY did *Juriſperitus* ſtop juſt where he did, when he was quoting Blackſtone?—Anſwer. —Becauſe the very next ſentence, which is but a ſhort one, and concludes the paragraph, unfortunately, does not ſupport the doctrine of *probable teſtimony* he wiſhes to eſtabliſh.—The ſentence ſtands thus:—"a grand jury, however, ought to "be *thoroughly* perſuaded of the truth of an in-"dictment, ſo far as their evidence goes, and not "to reſt ſatisfied merely with remote *probabilities*; "a doctrine that *might be applied to very oppreſſive* "*purpoſes.*"—State Trials, vol. iv. p. 183.

THIS device of picking out a part of a ſentence, is like *Lord Peter's* method of expounding his father's will.

BUT what ſays judge *Adrian?* He tells us that a grand jury is—*that part of legal machinery compoſed of unlearned men, to uſe the phraſeology of*

the profeſſion, which is regulated and controlled, &c. &c. yet judge *Blackſtone*, vol. IV. page. 302. ſays that "to form a grand jury the ſheriff of every "county is bound to return &c. twenty-four *good* "*and lawful* men of the county. That they ought "to be freeholders, but to what amount is uncer- "tain—however, they are uſually men of the "*beſt figure* in the county."

I have thought a good deal of this ſame idea of a *legal machine*, and am of opinion that *Adrian* muſt have drawn his idea from *the pillory*, which is, in truth, *a legal machine*, and very like his notion of a grand jury. A poor devil is fixed neck and hands in this engine of the law by his accuſer. The court furniſhes rotten eggs, and the attorney general pelts him *ſecundum artem;* whilſt the ſufferer is not permitted to wipe away even the ſlime of a ſingle egg. After he has been ſufficiently beſmeared to the entire ſatisfaction of his enemies, he is taken in this filthy condition to the petit jury, who may, if *Adrian* pleaſes, repreſent another *legal machine*, called a *gallows*—there he is to make himſelf clean, if he can, and if he cannot, he is taken clear off to be hanged. If, however, he ſhould be ſo fortunate as to eſcape, he is to fall down upon his knees, "cry out God ſave the "commonwealth and the honourable court!" pay

all coſts and charges, and go about his buſineſs: and this is called *juſtice*. But if this is indeed *juſtice*, it is ſo manufactured that the original ſimple is loſt in the compound.

But, my good fellow citizens, let us not be deceived by a parade of idle authorities, and more idle reaſonings upon them. You muſt all ſee and know that the uſe of grand juries is to guard the firſt entrance into the law, to prevent any one's being unneceſſarily expoſed to its rigour. If grand juries do their duty, an enemy ſhall not have it in his power to come behind a man and puſh him unawares into that pool of perdition, from which it is ſo difficult to eſcape, that the clerk of the court, when he has arraigned the priſoner, always adds, *God ſend you a good deliverance!*

Though judge Mansfield, judge Blackſtone, judge *Juriſperitus*, judge *Adrian*, and all the judges ſince the reign of Chares I. ſhould, with one voice, tell you that, after a grand jury hath taken the oath above recited, they may indict a man upon ſlight grounds and *probable* teſtimony—believe them not. That they will have made *diligent* inquiry, when in fact they have made no inquiry at all, but only received ſuch evidence as the proſecutor ſhall offer—believe them not. That a grand

grand jury is nothing more than a *legal machine*, contrived to give a formal ſanction to the will of the judge—believe them not. But rather watch thoſe who dare to advance doctrines ſo dangerous to the lives, eſtates, and reputations of the citizens of a free government.

CAUTION.

February 1ſt. 1783.

A DESCANT ON ADRIAN's

Aſſertion, that a grand jury is nothing more than a *legal machine*, ſubject to the direction and controul of the court.

"I'VE A THOUGHT—WHAT'S IT LIKE?"

'TWAS winter—round the ſocial hearth
Devoted all to glee and mirth,
A ſocial few, in humour gay,
Were ſporting half the night away;
And ſtill ſome quaint device was found,
As laughter, wit, and wine went round.

ATTEND, ſays DIDIUS, if you will,
I'll make a trial of your ſkill;
A thought hath juſt popp'd in my mind,
Let every one a likeneſs find;
And he that can't a likeneſs fit
Shall take a glaſs to whet his wit.
For wine is known to be ſpecific
In making barren brains prolific:
And 'tis paſt doubt, a bumper will him eaſe
Who is hard bound in making ſimilies.
A thought doth now my fancy ſtrike;
Pray tell me what my thought is like.

'Tis

'Tis like a *broom*, a *door*, a *lock*,
A *waggon*, *lute*, a *barber's-block*.

Quoth *Didius*, what a medley's here!
Things ſo diſſimilar, I fear,
Cannot by any ſkill be ſhewn
Like to a ſingle thing unknown.
But now the group's together brought,
I'll tell you what it was I thought.

A learned author, Adrian hight,
Did late in *Bailey*'s * journal write,
And plainly prov'd, by dint of law,
That jurymen are men of ſtraw;
And for no other uſe deſign'd
But to confirm the judge's mind;
That they've no conſcience of their own,
But from the bench muſt take their tone;
And have no eyes to ſee what's right,
Unleſs the court affords them light;
And tho' their doings may ſeem tragic,
They're phantoms rais'd by legal magic;
Whom conj'ring judges take to court,
To ſhew their ſkill in making ſport;
To toſs about like any jack-ſtone,
And for authority quote *Blackſtone*;
Referring us to page three hundred;
As if judge Blackſtone never blunder'd.

All

* Printer of the Freeman's Journal.

All this did *Adrian* in his fury,
Pronounce againſt a late grand jury;
And prov'd that *animal rationale*
With jurymen will never tally:
Becauſe 'tis plainly to be ſeen
A jury's but a *mere machine*.
My thoughts thus on grand juries ran;
Make out a likeneſs if you can.

TITIUS.

THAT juries are like *brooms*, I trow,
Is not ſo very hard to ſhew:—
Pray doth not *Betty* with her broom
Sweep dirt and duſt from every room,
And tho' the floors are trod by many;
Will keep them clean as any penny:
But ſhould the wench a ſlattern prove,
Not willing all the dirt to move,
She heaps it in a corner ſly,
And hides it ſnug from ev'ry eye;
Where with the broom 'tis cover'd over,
No mortal can the fraud diſcover.
So a grand jury's but a beſom,
Which judges uſe as it may pleaſe 'em
To ſweep poor rogues and felons great
From all the precincts of the ſtate;
Or elſe to cover o'er a flaw
From the ſharp notice of the law.
Further, ſhould *Dick*, with ſaucy tongue,
Do madam *Betty* any wrong,

She

She lays the broom-ſtick o'er his back,
'Till one or t'other's ſure to crack:
So ſhould a baſe plebeian cenſure
The conduct of the learned bench, or
Laugh at their worſhips of the *quorum*,
The culprit ſoon is brought before 'em;
When by the means of broom-ſtick jury
Their honours vent their rage and fury;
And by inſtructive bonds and fetters
Teach him to reverence his betters.
But ſhould this ſeem too round-about
To make a real likeneſs out,
With your good leave, I'll try again,
And make the matter ſtill more plain.

Doubtless you've often heard it told,
Or may have read in ſtories old—
A *witch*, when ſhe would take an airing,
Hath neither coach, or chaiſe, or chair, in
Which ſhe can with convenience ride,
But on a broom-ſtick ſits aſtride:
Thus mounted, ſhe thro' wind and weather
Will ſcud away, like any feather:
And ſo by means of blaſts and breezes
Will any miſchief do ſhe pleaſes.
Now the broom-ſtick, it is well known,
Hath no ſuch virtue of its own,
Nor can it do or harm or good
More than another ſtick of wood,
Until 'tis warm'd by magic breech

Of

Of pow'rful ſuper ſtraddling witch.
So jurymen, plac'd ſide by ſide,
Are ſticks whereon the judges ride;
But have no pow'r to ſpeak or budge
Until inſpir'd by tail of judge.
For when his honour's fairly ſeated,
The bench will thereby ſoon be heated,
Conveying ſympathetic fury,
From tail of judge to head of jury:
Who, tho' they torpid ſtood before,
And dead as any nail in door,
Are animated to obey
Whate'er their honours pleaſe to ſay;
And *ignoramus*, or *true bill*, find
According to the judge's mind.

So necromancers raiſe the devil
To anſwer queſtions good or evil.

But ſhould his honour raiſe bum-fiddle,
The charm would break off in the middle,
And jurymen be left of courſe
In former plight, if not much worſe.

A feather thus, by learn'd inſtructor,
Fix'd nicely on the prime conductor,
Will ſwell its plumage in a minute,
And ſtart as if the devil was in it:
But let the electric ſpark be drawn,
And all its animation's gone.

Of juries 'tis a known law canon,
The judge is *cauſa ſine qua non*:
And this muſt be what *Adrian* means,
In ſaying they are MERE MACHINES.

SEMPRONIUS.

A jury's like a door, no doubt,
The hardſhip is to make it out;
Yet by the help of tongue and brain,
I hope to make the likeneſs plain.

JURIES, like doors, empannel'd are,
And both ſecur'd by a *bar*:
Exactly balanc'd doors ſhould be,
On equal hinges, turning free:
So juries right from wrong divide,
Not leaning falſe to either ſide;
But on two hinges juſtly act,
The one call'd *law*, the other *fact*.
A door is made to turn about,
To let folks in, or ſhut them out;
And with a lock and key made certain,
To keep the door and poſt from parting.
So to the duties of his ſtation,
A jury's bound by admin'ſtration
Of oath, or ſolemn affirmation;
Which like a lock ſhould keep them tight
To poſts of juſtice fix'd upright;
But then the judge ſtill keeps in pocket
A key to lock or to unlock it;

Knows

Knows all the wards, and ſprings, and ſcrews
That bolt it faſt, or let it looſe;
For by the law, expounding conſcience,
He'll make an oath, or ſenſe, or nonſenſe;
Extent of affirmation meaſure,
Moſt learnedly by will and pleaſure:
And prove that words in ſenſe may vary,
And two oppoſed meanings carry;
The one for thoſe of common ſort,
The other for the learned court:
And ſo warp juries to that ſide
Which moſt ſhall pleaſe his wrath or pride,
Surrounding them with legal fences,
Until they've almoſt loſt their ſenſes:
Then blind their eyes, that he may ſhew
The way in which they ought to go.
And this explains what *Adrian* means,
By calling juries *mere machines*.

EUDOCIUS.

'Tis well—if this is reaſoning right,
I'm not in ſuch a woeful plight;
But in few words can make it clear
That jurymen *like clocks* appear.
A clock is form'd with curious art,
And wiſdom ſhewn every part:
And weights, and wheels, and ſprings combine
To prove that motion's the deſign:
But whether it ſhall go or ſtop,
Depends upon the winding up:

For

For of itſelf it hath no power
To point the time, or ſtrike the hour,
The maſter's over-ruling hand
Hath all its movements at command:
He turns a ſcrew to make it go,
Juſt as he pleaſes, faſt or ſlow:
To STRIKE, or SILENT, ſets a pin
According to the humour he's in.
The poor machine, without diſpute,
Or dins our ears, or ſtands quite mute.
The clock preſumes to point at *four*,
The maſter ſays, 'tis falſe I'm ſure;
And by his arbitrary power,
Soon makes it tell another hour.
And thus the clock the time ſhall meaſure,
Not by the ſun, but his good pleaſure.
And what's a jury but a ſort
Of paſſive time-piece for a court;
A clock, the key of which in truſt is
Of learned judge, or unlearn'd juſtice.
A jury's power exiſts or ceaſes,
According to the court's caprices,
Nor dare, or to releaſe, or damn us,
By a *true bill*, or *ignoramus;*
Unleſs the judge firſt gives the cue,
T'inform them what they ought to do.
That this is law I do aver,
And for authority refer
To *Bailey*'s journal, where you'll find
The doctrine clear, by *Adrian* ſign'd.

DION.

DION.

WHO cannot make his likeneſs fit,
Muſt take a glaſs to help his wit;
Becauſe, 'tis ſaid, Madeira wine
Will ſharpen wit, or make it ſhine,
Juſt like a ſhaving in a blaze, or
A hone or ſtrap, will whet a razor,
But I'm in hopes to drive my waggon,
Without the help of glaſs or flaggon,
If you'll allow ſix horſes ſtrong
To drag my ſimile along.
Doth not a jury's foreman ſeem
Juſt like the fore-horſe of a team?
Where e'er he leads, up hill, down hollow,
The reſt can do no leſs than follow.
The judge the driver may reſemble,
With whip in hand, to make them tremble,
To laſh them well with points of law,
Should they preſume to GEE or HAW;
Or ſtand ſtock ſtill, or change their ſtation,
Againſt his honour's inclination.

QUOTH *Didius*, ſtop!—you drive ſo faſt,
You'll find yourſelf bemir'd at laſt.
Can things inanimate compare
With thoſe that living creatures are?
A *mere machine* be found at all
Like a ſelf-moving animal?
A horſe hath each eſſential part
Like us—as brains, and lungs, and heart;
Hath tendons, ſinews, muſcles, nerves,

And

And each an equal purpoſe ſerves
In him and us—th' intent the ſame,
Nor varied ought in form or name.
Philoſophers of nice diſcerning
Have ſearch'd the very depths of learning,
And held the moſt profound diſputes
About the mortal ſouls of brutes;
Yet cannot to this hour determine
What animates the meaneſt vermin.

Some will inſiſt, that each dumb creature
Is ruled by th' inſtinct of his nature;
That what they do is done of courſe,
Not by volition, but *per* force;
Nature impelling them to do
What looks like reaſon at firſt view:
But, what's this inſtinct, what their mind,
No metaphyſics yet could find.
Whilſt others boldly reaſon thus;
That brutes have ſouls as well as us;
That when a horſe remembers where
He has been fed and nurs'd with care,
His memory is the ſame with ours,
The ſame in kind, tho' not in powers:
Aver a dog can form a project,
And argue ſhrewdly in dog logic,
And ſhew more wiſdom in his plan,
Than an untutor'd ſtupid man;
Will ſay, the *loweſt* of our race
Should to the *beſt* of their's give place:
Reaſon with inſtinct blending ſo,

That

That none their real bounds can know.
But I ſhall not preſume to ſay,
In this diſpute, which ſhould give way.
Doubtleſs there many caſes are,
Where men with brutes may well compare.
But *mere machines* cannot at all
Be liken'd to an animal;
Nor can a man, unleſs in drink,
Say clocks or juries ever *think;*
Their movement may deceive our eyes,
And look, indeed, like ſomething wiſe,
But 'tis—and ſuch is *Adrian*'s notion,
A foreign force that gives them motion,
Deriving all their power to budge
From *gravity* of the earth or judge.
So that, altho' your ſimile's bold,
I find the likeneſs will not hold:
Beſides, you firſt a waggon brought,
Alledging it was like my thought,
And now attempt to ſhew, which worſe is,
A jury's like a team of horſes;
You've chang'd your ground, artful indeed,
But tho' your labour can't ſucceed,
At leaſt we thank you for your rhyme,
And wiſh you luck another time.

CETERA DESUNT.

A NEW

A NEW GAME WITH CARDS FOR THE IMPROVEMENT OF *ORTHOGRAPHY*.

LET a pack, conſiſting of 104 cards, be prepared, by printing on each card—(with engraved ornaments, if you pleaſe) a letter; ſo that there may be four ſets of the alphabet viz. 1ſt. a ſet of red capitals; 2d. red ſmall letters; 3d. black capitals; 4th. black ſmall letters—Thus there will be four ſuits, as in common playing cards; each ſuit conſiſting of 26 cards, or letters, of one colour and kind.

As many as pleaſe may play at this game: but the number cannot conveniently be leſs than five.

BEFORE the cards are dealt, every player ſhould take a number of counters, ſuppoſe a dozen, which muſt all be thrown into a ſaucer or pool.

THE pack having been well ſhuffled, is ſet on the table, and the dealer takes from the top as many as he may judge ſufficient for a deal (becauſe it may be inconvenient to handle ſo large a pack),

and then deals round by *twos* till each perſon has got 10 cards. The remainder, if any, he muſt again lay on the pack. This done, each perſon ſorts his hand. The cards rank according to the rank in which the letters they reſpectively bear ſtand in the alphabet—Thus, an (a) is ſuperior to a (b), and to any ſubſequent letter of its own claſs. Capitals bear alike rank amongſt themſelves; but the loweſt capital is ſuperior to the higheſt ſmall letter of its own colour—Therefore a capital Z will win a ſmall (a) of the ſame colour; but it ſhould be obſerved that the red letters are always ſuperior to the black; ſo that a ſmall red (Z) will take a capital black (A). The red letters are to be conſidered as trumps. There is no other diſtinction of powers in the letters, except this viz. that the capital red (W) (which ſhould be diſtinguiſhed by particular ornaments in honour of the name of WASHINGTON) is ſuperior to any other card or cards whatever; it may be played down at any time the poſſeſſor pleaſes, without regard to the lead, and always wins the trick in which it is played; anſwering to the *ſpadil* in quadril, or *pam* in *lu*.

THE cards being dealt, the eldeſt hand plays; ſuppoſe a ſmall black letter, the next, and all the reſt, muſt play a black letter alſo, but it may be either a ſmall or a capital letter. If the perſon to play

cannot follow the colour, he may trump, that s, play down any red letter he has got. When all have played, he wins the trick, who hath played the letter of the higheſt rank; the trick muſt then be gathered up and laid by itſelf, not mixing it with other tricks that may be won afterwards.

To avoid confuſion and diſputes, it will be beſt for every perſon, when he plays, to lay his card down before him, and not throw the cards together in the middle of the table as at whiſt; in order that it may be certainly known what card each perſon hath played, and who hath won the trick.

The firſt trick being gathered up, the winner leads, and the play goes on as before.

When all the 10 cards in each hand have been played out, the eldeſt, if he hath been a winner, begins by ſpreading one of his tricks open on the table. If there ſhould be ſix players, each trick will conſiſt of ſix cards or letters; if ſeven, of ſeven, &c. He is then, out of the letters of each trick, to compoſe as many well ſpelled Engliſh words as he can; but he muſt not uſe or mix the letters of one trick with thoſe of another, ſhould he have more than one: And for every word ſo compoſed he is to draw a ſtake or ſtakes from the pool.

No word, however, muſt conſiſt of leſs than three letters, and the names of perſons and places are not to be admitted.

In forming the words, no regard is to be had whether the letters are black orred, capital or ſmall —all the letters of a ſingle trick may be uſed promiſcuouſly, except that if the party can make out a word with all red letters, he is to draw double ſtakes for it. Laſtly, a ſtake is to be drawn for every ſyllable of which the word conſiſts—always drawing double for what is performed with red letters only.

After a winner hath examined his trick, and drawn from the pool, or thrown it aſide as affording nothing, if any other player can diſcover a word in that trick which the winner did not obſerve, the diſcoverer ſhall draw the ſtakes due for that word for himſelf.

The tricks being all examined, the whole pack muſt be well ſhuffled, and the next in turn dealing, the game goes on as before. When the pool is exhauſted, thoſe who have gained more than their firſt depoſit are the winners, and thoſe who are deficient are by ſo much loſers.

OBSER-

OBSERVATION.

AS the cards are not all dealt out in one hand, no one can tell what letters will be againſt him in each round, he will, therefore, be cautious or bold, according to circumſtances, in riſking his beſt letters. As ſucceſs does not depend on the number of tricks won, but on the words ſuch tricks will furniſh, each player will be careful of his vowels, without which no word can be formed, and of ſuch conſonants as experience ſhall ſhew to be moſt ſerviceable in the compoſition of words. If, therefore, he is likely to loſe the trick, he will throw down ſuch a letter as he ſhall judge, from a view of the cards played, may leaſt benefit the winner; but, if he thinks he ſhall make the trick his own, he will enrich it with a vowel, or ſome valuable conſonant, as far as the rules of the game ſhall permit.

THE letters having theſe powers aſſigned to them, according to their rank, colour, and ſize, will admit of great varieties and improvements in play; but as this game is chiefly intended for children, a too great intricacy is purpoſely avoided.

N. B. The ſame letters in any one trick may be uſed again and again, provided they can be made to form different words. For example; ſuppoſe the letters of a trick ſhould be P, S, E, T, R, C, E,—they will compoſe the following words, viz. *ſet*, *pet*, *ſpecter* and *ſcepter*; and would draw 8 ſtakes, or 16 if they ſhould be all red letters.

Two perſons may play, if they agree before hand how many cards ſhall make a trick; for inſtance, 4 or 5; otherwiſe there would be but two letters to a trick, which would not do.

SOME ACCOUNT OF A NEWLY DISCOVERED AND MOST COMMODIOUS METHOD OF

W R I T I N G;

WHEREBY AN AUTHOR OF LITTLE OR NO GENIUS WILL BE ENABLED TO EXPRESS HIMSELF WITH MECHANICAL PROPRIETY. INVENTED AND FIRST MADE KNOWN BY *A. B.* GENT.

GENIUS is the gift of heaven, and manifeſts itſelf by emanations altogether unexpected and ſurpriſing. Its powers are not to be obtained by application and ſtudy, but they may be aſſiſted by *art*. When *genius* hath brought forth, *art* takes up and nurſes the child, and carefully conſulting its features, deduces rules for a happy conception.

SUCH being the connection between *genius* and *art*, it is but reasonable that a mutual intercourse of good offices should subsist between them. For my own part, I must confess that nature hath not been over bountiful to me in the article of genius; but I am desirous of exerting the little she hath given in behalf of those who may have no more than myself. For this purpose I have devised a method of writing on any subject; in which not only the sound may be an echo to the sense, if any sense there be, but the eye also shall be gratified with an exhibition of mechanical elegance and propriety; the only elegance perhaps to which such writers can attain.

BY this scheme the construction of a paragraph, the progress of a line, and even the disposition of the words, may all contribute to enforce the idea intended.

IT would be a tedious task to form a system of rules for this new method of writing, or to give a description at large of my useful device; one example will fully explain the whole, so as to enable an author of the meanest capacity to understand and profit by the design; and a little practice will make it familiar to him.

A SAM-

A SAMPLE OF GOOD WRITING.

An author who wiſhes to height to the riſe of excellence of *good writing*, muſt condeſcend to call in mechanical propriety to his aid. He cannot be ſublime: all at once but gradually deſcending to the profound, ſhould as gradually riſe to elegance, frequently forming a ſerpentine line, in which, according to Hogarth, the beauty of all things conſiſts.

And whether he writes in plain proſe;

Or

Or would in verſe his thoughts convey,
His rhyming talents to diſplay;

and the diction ſtrict propriety ſhould prevail, and the ſenſe run parallel to each other; pleaſing as well the eye as the ear.

Some have a happy talent for expreſſion, whereby they compenſate for the want of ſentiment by the enchanting melody of their ſtile. Their language

ever flowing like the waves of the ſea, and their periods cloſing in

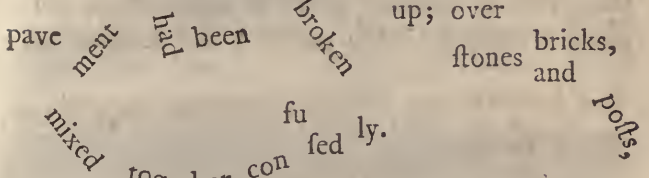
ſuch muſical cadence, that the ear is faſcinated by the magic of ſound,

and the mind lull'd in a pleaſing repoſe.

Others, without giving to grammar rules offence, ſhall arrange ſo unſkilfully their words; breaking as it were, and interrupting the ſenſe (or rather nonſenſe) they mean to communicate, by frequent (and oft times unneceſſary) parentheſis, that the ear ſtumbles over their rugged paragraphs,

as

as the feet would ſtumble in ſcrambling through a ſtreet, when the

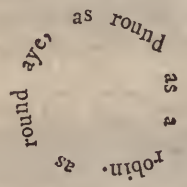


THE mind of the reader is more fa-------ti-------gu---------ed by travelling through a ſentence ſo conſtructed, than it would be in gliding through a whole page of harmonious phraſeology.

YOUR preciſe grammarians are moſt apt to write in this ſtile, thinking that they have well acquitted themſelves, if the ſtrict rules of ſyntax are in no inſtance violated. The labourer who mixes the mortar, and he who carries the hod, may as well pretend to ſkill in architecture, as theſe haberdaſhers of moods and tenſes may pretend to taſte and elegance in compoſition.

OTHERS there are who affect a ſingularity of ſtile above the vulgar. It is indubitable verity, that their phraſes

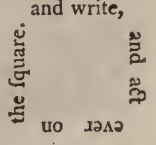
phraſes are collated from the moſt approved authors, and applied with the moſt becoming aptitude, even to the very point of preciſion in propriety; every period is poliſhed and rounded off



Whilſt others ſcorn the

O R N A M E N T S

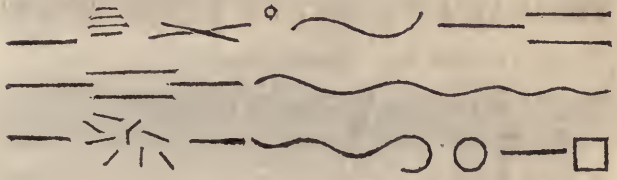
of language, deal in demonſtration



By the foregoing example it is evident, that not only an author's ſentiments may be more forcibly impreſſed on the mind, but the reader's memory will alſo be greatly aſſiſted, if happily any thing ſo written ſhould be worth remembering.

Another advantage is, that ſuch performances may with great eaſe be reduced to a kind of ſhort

ſhort hand. For inſtance, the above example will ſtand thus:



☞ AN act of assembly passed in April 1782, directing all the trees in the streets of Philadelphia to be cut down and removed; the following publication appeared in opposition.

THE law was never executed, and soon after repealed.

For the Pennsylvania Gazette.

LOOKING over a file of papers, which lay on my table, I found a very extraordinary speech, delivered by a very extraordinary orator, in our house of assembly in April last, which I had taken down in short hand, but not from the *mouth* of the speaker. I much wonder that this oration, with the surprising circumstances that attended it, have not been noticed in any of the public prints: I hope the following account of that transaction will not be thought unworthy of a place in the Pennsylvania Gazette.

ON the 12th of April last, the house took into consideration, and debated by paragraphs, a bill entitled, "*An act for regulating party-walls and* "*partition-fences, in the city of Philadelphia, &c.*" when, to the amazement of all present, the business was interrupted by a voice, perfectly articulate, proceeding from the capital of one of the columns which supported the ceiling of the room.

THIS

THIS voice claimed a right to be heard on the ſubject of the bill then before the houſe.

AFTER the firſt ſurpriſe at ſuch an unuſual prodigy had a little ſubſided, the right of a column to interfere in the buſineſs of the houſe was conſidered and objected to; and it was urged, that no inſtance had ever occured where a *wooden member*—a *blockhead*—had preſumed to ſpeak in that aſſembly: that this column could, by no conſtruction of law, be admitted as the repreſentative of any part or diſtrict of Pennſylvania, having never been ballotted for, elected, or returned as a member of aſſembly—That the houſe, when fully met, neceſſarily conſiſted of a certain number of members, *and no more*, and that this number is full and complete, by the returns from the ſeveral counties, as appears by the records of the houſe: therefore, if this column ſhould be allowed a voice, there muſt be a ſupernumerary member ſomewhere, which would be an abſolute violation of the conſtitution. And laſtly, that it is contrary to the order of nature that an *inanimate* log ſhould interfere in the affairs of rational beings; providence having been pleaſed to diſtinguiſh ſo obviouſly between *men* and *things*.

To all this the column *firmly* replied—That he was

was, properly ſpeaking, a *ſtanding member* of that houſe, having been duly fixed in his ſtation by thoſe who had the right and power to place him there—That he was the true repreſentative of a numerous race, deſcended in a direct line from the aborigines of this country—thoſe venerable anceſtors who gave the name of *Pennſylvania* to this ſtate, and whoſe poſterity now inhabit every county in it—That he was not only a member of the houſe, but one of its principal *ſupporters*, in as much as they could never *make a houſe* without him—That he had faithfully attended the public buſineſs, having never been fined as an abſentee —And that thoſe very members who now oppoſed him, had confided in his wiſdom and intregrity, by conſtantly appealing to him * in every conteſt about the rules and internal economy of the houſe. And, laſtly, that as the bill under conſideration ſo nearly concerned his fellow creatures; and as he found himſelf miraculouſly endowed with the power of ſpeech for this occaſion, he was determined to make uſe of it in behalf of thoſe who could not ſpeak for themſelves. After much debate, it was determined that the houſe would hear what this importunate poſt had to ſay reſpecting

* The rules of the houſe are framed and hung up againſt one of the columns.

ing the bill before them: but peremtorily refuſed to allow him a vote on this or any other buſineſs in that aſſembly.

THE columnar orator, having obtained leave, addreſſed the houſe in the following and words.

"I am happy, oh! fellow citizens that ſpeech hath been given me on this important occaſion: and that I have your permiſſion to exerciſe a power, thus wonderfully obtained, in the cauſe of truth and juſtice.

"I *ſtand* here this day an *upright* advocate for injured innocence. What fury—what madneſs—oh! deluded ſenators! hath induced you to propoſe the extirpation of thoſe to whom you are indebted for ſo many of the elegancies, comforts, and bleſſings of life? If the voice of juſtice is not to be regarded within theſe walls, let your own intereſts influence your conduct on this occaſion. For I hope to ſhew that your ſafety and happineſs are much more deeply concerned, in the buſineſs you are upon, than you are at preſent aware of.

"By the 12th ſection of the bill now depending, it is propoſed to cut down and remove all

all the trees ſtanding in the ſtreets, lanes, or alleys of this city—What! do we then hold our lives on ſuch an uncertain tenure? Shall the reſpectable and inoffenſive inhabitants of this city *ſtand* or *fall* according to the caprice of a few ignorant petitioners? And will this houſe without remorſe, without even the form of trial, give its ſanction to an edict, which hath not a parallel ſince the ſanguinary days of Herod of Jewry! But I hope to convince this honourable houſe that *trees*, as well as *men*, are capable of enjoying the rights of citizenſhip, and therefore ought to be protected in thoſe rights—that having committed no offence, this arbitary edict cannot *conſtitutionally* paſs againſt them—and that your own, and the welfare of your conſtituents, is nearly concerned in their preſervation and culture.

" The ſuperiority which man hath aſſumed over what he calls the *irrational* and *inanimate* parts of the creation, is a ſuperiority only founded in in his own pride and ignorance of our nature and faculties—The ſame divine hand that formed you formed us; alſo the ſame elements that nouriſh you nouriſh us like you; we are compoſed of bones, blood-veſſels, fibres, and, for ought you know, muſcles and nerves—Wit-

neſs the whole claſs of ſenſitive plants, wherein involuntary motion is made ſenſible even to your groſs viſion—like you, we die, and return to the earth from which we ſprang, and then even the wiſeſt amongſt you cannot diſtinguiſh between the duſt of an *elm* and of a *emperor*.

" But I go much farther, and aſſert from your own authorities, that we ſleep and wake; that we are male and female; that we are married and given in marriage; and that we propogate our ſpecies to fuller effect, and in a manner ſomewhat ſimilar to what you do yourſelves. In ſupport of theſe doctrines, I could cite many reſpectable authorities from the ancients; and amongſt the moderns *Grew*, *Millington*, *Ray*, *Camerarius*, *Moreland*, *Geoffroy*, *Vaillant*, and above all, your favourite *Linnæus*.

" Wherein then doth the vaſt difference between men and the vegetable kingdom conſiſt? I am bold to aſk, wherein doth it conſiſt? Oh! cries yonder loquacious lord of the creation, we can *converſe*, we can *reaſon*: Oh! cries yonder reſtleſs and *fidgetting* member, we can move from place to place. To the latter I anſwer, ſo can an *aſs*, an *owl*, an *Eel*, and to much better advantage than he can, with all his

locomotive faculties. The former requires a more serious reply.

"We can *converſe*, we can *reaſon*. Be it ſo. Man, arbitrary man, hath affixed certain ideas to certain ſounds. If theſe ſounds or noiſes are adapted to his miſerable apprehenſion, they are called *language*, *reaſon*, *muſic*, and what not. But if the man ſhould not be wiſe enough to underſtand the meaning of the noiſe he hears, he does not heſitate to pronounce it *jargon*, *nonſence*, *unintelligible ſtuff*—Thus, for inſtance, a man ſtands up and makes a long noiſe, called *philoſophy*, *divinity*, *law*, &c. an aſs lifts up his head, and makes a much greater noiſe, and it is called *braying*: yet to his own ſpecies, the aſs is an intelligent creature, and his language is well underſtood by them. If then man can thus miſtake the matter with reſpect to brutes, although he ſees that nature hath given them the apparent organs of ſpeech, and daily hears them exerciſe theſe organs for the purpoſes intended, may he not alſo be miſtaken with reſpect to the language of plants? a language too refined to make any impreſſion on his groſs and callous ſenſes? That ſuch a language doth actually exiſt, might be proved from the authority of holy writ; wherein we are frequently told, that the valleys rejoice and ſing, and the cedars of Lebanon praiſe the Lord. But

I ſhall

I ſhall content myſelf with reading to your honours a paſſage to this purpoſe from that ingenious author *Cyrano de Bergerac*—Voyage to the Moon p. 91.

"—THIS fancy of eating by himſelf made me curious to know the reaſon of it. I was anſwered, "that he choſe not to taſte either the odor of "meats or of herbs, unleſs they had died ſpontaneouſly: becauſe he imagined them beings capable "of grief. I am not much ſurpriſed, replied I, that "ſome orders of people here abſtain from fleſh "and things that have ſenſitive life; yet it "ſeems to me ridiculous to fear hurting a cabbage in the cutting. For my part, replied the demon, I muſt own there appears to me good reaſon for ſuch an opinion. For is not a cabbage "a being exiſting in nature as you are? Have "you not both her equally for your mother? "and ſhe is more immediately ſo to the vegetable "than to the rational production. The generation "of the latter ſhe hath left to the whim of a patent: a rigour ſhe doth not extend to the former, "in as much as ſhe *obliges* one to produce another. And whilſt one man is ſcarcely able to get "more than a ſcore of his ſpecies at beſt, a head of "cabbage ſhall produce four or five hundred of

" its own ſort. Should we ſay that nature hath a " greater eſteem for a man then ſhe has for a cab- " bage, it would be only with a view to make us " laugh; for nature is in incapable of paſſion, and " can neither love nor hate. If ſhe was ſuſceptible " of love, ſhe certainly would have a greater ten- " derneſs for the inoffenſive cabbage, than for the " unrelenting man who deſtroys it." And again p. 95.

"———Who has given us the knowledge " of certain beings ſuperior to us, to whom we " are neither related nor proportioned, and whoſe " exiſtence we find it as difficult to conceive, as " the manner in which a cabbage can addreſs itſelf " to its own ſpecies? To underſtand which com- " munication our ſenſes are too weak, remember, " if you can, amongſt all the ſpecies of animals one " more proud than the cabbage: who, while you " deſtroy him, is above complaining; yet tho' he " diſdains to murmur, he thinks, nevertheleſs, the " more. If he wants ſuch organs as you are maſter " of, formed for wailings and tears, yet he has o- " thers where-with to implore heaven to revenge " the injury done him, and expects it will not be " with-held. It is not unlikely but you may aſk, " how I know the cabbage has theſe fine thoughts? " but inform me firſt, can you prove it has not? " or that, at the cloſe of the night, the Ruſſia cab-

" bage

" bage does not ſay to the ſavoy, *good ſavoy, your* " *moſt humble ſervant!*"

" BUT ſtill, ſays man, we have *rationality* and *riſibility* to diſtinguiſh us from the reſt of the creation; that is, when nature gave one man the power to *reaſon*, ſhe gave another the power to *laugh* at him. For our parts, we confeſs, we never *reaſon*; we are ſatisfied with being directed by the laws of nature, which fully enable us to anſwer the end of our creation. We pretend not to be wiſer than the hand that made us, and therefore we are guilty of no follies or exceſſes. We employ none of our powers in deviſing means for the more ſpeedy and effectual deſtruction of our ſpecies: we do all the good we can; and when we can do no more, we retire from our preſent form of exiſtence to make room for our ſucceſſors.

" THIS *rationality*, on which you ſo much value yourſelves, is, in my opinion, a ſtriking mark of imbecility and diſgrace, a puniſhment inflicted on your race, doubtleſs, for ſome heinous offence heretofore committed. The intelligent beings of the ſpiritual world never *reaſon*; they ſee truth *intuitively;* they know the whole chain of cauſes and effects; they ſee, that in a triangle, the greateſt angle muſt be ſubtended by the longeſt ſide,

without any reaſoning upon the problem. And in terreſtrial nature there is no creature but *man* that is obliged to *reaſon*. They all perform their reſpective functions with preciſion and certainty under the influence of a law that cannot err; whilſt your *reaſon* is ever involving you in difficulties and abſurdities; is ever deducing falſe concluſions from falſe premiſes; and the wiſer you think yourſelves the more miſchief you generally do: what is reaſon one day is not reaſon another. About thirty years ago you *reaſoned* upon the diſeaſe called the ſmall-pox; and thouſands in every city and country fell ſacrifices to your *rational* ſyſtem. But you have now diſcovered that your ſyſtem is no longer *rational*, and have adopted a quite different mode of practice. Accident, not reaſon, diſcovered your error; and fact and nature contradicted the learned arguments of many a lengthy treatiſe on the ſubject: and this has been the caſe in every art and ſcience; the ſolid reaſonings of one age have been diſputed, found fallacious, and deſpiſed by another.

Besides this, your reaſon teaches you to ſquare all nature by your ideas of truth, and you know not what truth is: For inſtance, you eat, and drink, and walk, and you ſay I have *life*: but yonder willow can do none of theſe, therefore it is *inanimate*,

mate. Deluded man! Can your weak intellects diſcover all the nice gradations of *life*—from the ſtone to the moſs that grows upon it; from the moſs to the ſenſitive plant, ſo called; from the ſenſitive plant to the polypus; from the polypus to the oyſter; from the oyſter to the ape; from the ape to the man; from the man to the angel; from the angel to an infinite ſeries of beings whom you know nothing of? Do you not ſee that all the exhibitions in nature are but ſo many different modifications and manifeſtations of one original eſſence or principle? Is not the gravity which retains Jupiter in his orbit, the ſame gravity which operates on a grain in the ſcales of a Jew? The intelligent beings above you amuſe themſelves with the ridiculous blunders your *rationality* is continually making. They deſpiſe the wretch, who, ſtretches every faculty of his mind to amaſs a hoard of wealth, which he has not the ſpirit to enjoy; they pity the inevitable fate of the voluptuous, and the vain toils of ambition; but they laugh inceſſantly at the folly of him who ranſacks the earth to gather ſticks and ſtones, ſhells and bones, and after ſpending years in arranging them to his mind, makes a raree-ſhow of his collection, and ſtruts a *philoſopher*, full of ſelf-importance and vain conceit.

" If follies, abſurdities, and miſtakes, were the only effects of your boaſted *reaſon*, they might be patiently borne with; but when you exerciſe it to over-reach, ruin, and deſtroy each other; when you exert its powers to conceal or embarraſs truth; to eſtabliſh falſehood and injuſtice; to lead the blind out of his way, and the lame into a ditch; to render yourſelves more ingeniouſly wicked, and more effectually miſchievous; thoſe divine intelligences look down with diſguſt and horror on your boaſted reaſon. They turn aſide from the hateful object, and contemplate with pleaſure the ſtately oak and the wide ſpreading beech; the water-loving willow, and the fruitful vine; even all the vegetable creation, which from the pine that waves on the mountains' height, to the herb that drinks the dew of the valley, fill with exact propriety their reſpective ſtations, and are invariably governed by the laws of nature, which are the laws of truth and wiſdom.

After all, your reaſon is but inſtinct broke loſe; or rather inſtinct is reaſon confined within proper limits, and directed to the proper objects. Do not then preſume upon a faculty which, upon the whole, will be found to be the curſe of your ſpecies. To prove this, you need only look into hiſtory for the facts and characters of former times;

times; or to look round you for thoſe of the preſent.

"I might now, may it pleaſe your honours, point out many circumſtances wherein nature hath evidently and moſt advantageouſly diſtinguiſhed the vegetable part of her works from man, by giving them a real and ſubſtantial ſuperiority. But, leſt I ſhould wander too far in ſo large a field, and encroach upon your patience, I will confine myſelf to one inſtance only—when a man dies, when he can no longer perform the functions of life, his body becomes, in a few hours, a loathſome maſs of corruption, which his neareſt friends hurry away, and put out of ſight forever. It is not ſo with us, witneſs my appearance here this day. It is now many years ſince I loſt my vegetable life by the fatal ax—my ſkin was ſtript off, and my limbs lopt away—and yet you ſee my body is ſtill of uſe, and I ſtand here *firm*, *ſound*, and *hearty*. And, barring an accident from all conſuming fire, I ſhall attend future debates in this houſe, when thoſe whom I have the honour now to addreſs *ſhall be no more*.

"HAVING, as I hope, fully proved that trees, as well as men, are capable of citizenſhip, I ſhall now proceed to conſider the crimes with which the trees of this city have been charged, and which the

the 12th ſection of the bill before the houſe is intended to puniſh.

"THE preamble to this ſection ſets forth—"Whereas trees growing in the public ſtreets, "lanes, and alleys of the ſaid city of Philadelphia "do obſtruct the proſpect and paſſage through "the ſame, and alſo diſturb the water-courſes "and foot-ways, by the extending and encreaſe of "the roots thereof, and muſt tend to ſpread fires "when any break out within the ſaid city: *Be "it therefore enacted*," &c.

"YOUR honours have an old ſaying, called a proverb, which naturally occurs on this occaſion: *It is eaſy to find a ſtick to beat a dog*. That is, a man is never at a loſs for a reaſon for puniſhing thoſe who are in his power, and whom he wiſhes to oppreſs. But theſe trees, it ſeems, obſtruct the proſpect—of what? of many wretched buildings and ſome dirty alleys. For I deny that any one elegant ſtreet or building in this city is more obſtructed by trees than is neceſſary to the comfort of the inhabitants, and to give beauty to the proſpect. Men of taſte have always thought that a due mixture of trees and buildings—the beauties of nature and art harmonizing with each other—elegant architecture diſcovered through luxu-

riant

riant foliage, compoſe an exhibition truly delightful and ſublime. But it ſeems your honours think otherwiſe. This preamble, therefore, ſhould have ſtood thus—" Whereas a moderate proportion of " trees is ſuppoſed to be a great ornament to a " city, and whereas we have no taſte whatever for " elegance and ornament: *Be it therefore enacted*," &c.

" It is ſaid, that theſe trees obſtruct the paſſage: but ſurely this charge is not ſupported by fact. They have modeſtly poſted themſelves as cloſe to the gutters and water-courſes as they can, leaving both foot-way and cart-way free and open. If, however, any ſtraggler ſhould be found ſo obſtructing the paſſage, let him die the death—I have nothing to ſay in his behalf: but it is farther urged, that the aforeſaid trees diſturb and diſorder the water-courſes and foot-ways by the extenſion of their roots—if ſo, cut off the offending roots, but do not deſtroy the whole tree. When juſtice exceeds her limits, ſhe forfeits her name. Laſtly, trees communicate fire—Now, a tree hath no greater enemy in nature than fire: cut him into inch pieces, grind him into duſt, it will ſtill exiſt *as wood* for many, many years. Fire alone can ſuddenly ſeparate its component parts, and deſtroy its name. How then can it be apprehended that we ſhould unite with

with our moſt inveterate foe for the deſtruction of the city, or join in the miſchievous purpoſes of a *common incendiary*, whoſe power we have moſt reaſon to dread?

"BESIDES the charges laid in the bill, two others have been ſuggeſted againſt theſe devoted trees, viz. that they obſtruct the operation of the engines in caſe of fire; and that they are not well affected to the preſent government, becauſe they remained with the enemy when they had poſſeſſion of the city.

"As to the firſt, little need be ſaid in anſwer. When the caſe occurs, let the obſtacle be removed. It is as eaſy to procure an ax as an act of aſſembly; and the removal may be eaſily and ſpeedily accompliſhed. But to depopulate a whole city, for the poſſible offence of a few individuals, is ſurely neither law nor reaſon.

"IN reply to the ſecond charge, I would aſk, Will any one pretend to ſay, that the leaving or not leaving the city on the approach of the enemy marks the true line of diſtinction between *whig* and *tory*? It is confeſſed that we remained when others fled; we ſtood our ground, and heroically ſuffered in our country's cauſe. Turn, worthy ſenators!

ſenators! Turn your eyes to yonder fields! Look towards the banks of the *Schulkyl!* Where are now thoſe verdant groves that uſed to cloſe the proſpect and enrich the ſcene? Where are now thoſe venerable oaks, that o'er the evening walk of ſober citizen, of muſing bard, of ſportive youths, and ſighing nymphs and ſwains, were wont to ſpread their hoſpitable ſhade? Alas! nought now remains but lifeleſs ſtumps that moulder in the ſummer's heat and winter's froſt—the habitations fit of poiſonous funge, toads, and ever gnawing worms. *Hinc illæ Lachrymæ!* Theſe were thy feats, oh, *Howe!* Excuſe, great Sirs, this *weakneſs* in a *poſt*, or rather join your ſympathetic tears with mine—the loſs is yours—a loſs, the importance of which you have not, perhaps, duly conſidered; which I ſhall now endeavour to preſent to your attention.

"HAVING ſhewn, and I hope to the ſatisfaction of my hearers, the rank my fellow-trees hold in the ſcale of beings: their capacities of pleaſure and pain, having alſo obviated the charges brought againſt them, and touched upon their ſufferings in the great political revolution in this country, I come now to the laſt argument intended for their defence, I mean the great uſe and importance they are of to mankind. And here I ſhall be very

ry conciſe, avoiding to mention thoſe numerous circumſtances in which trees obviouſly contribute to the pleaſure, convenience, and profit of men; confining myſelf to one ſerious conſideration, viz. How far the healths and lives of the citizens of Philadelphia may be concerned in the buſineſs you have now in hand. A few hours will be ſufficient to execute this fatal law; but it will take many years to repair the damage when you ſhall have diſcovered your error. Conſider, therefore, oh! raſh and capricious mortals, what you are about to do; whilſt conſideration may be of any uſe, caution is never too late, repentance may be. Know that theſe trees, whom you are about to extirpate, are your beſt, your ſafeſt phyſicians; the health of your citizens depends upon their preſervation and growth; and you are now to decide, not only upon the exiſtence of a few trees, but poſſibly on the lives of hundreds of your fellow-creatures. I ſay, theſe trees are your beſt, your ſafeſt phyſicians. They have publiſhed no books, therefore they have no ſyſtems to defend. Their practice is ever uniform, dictated by nature, and eſtabliſhed by ſucceſs, and, therefore, they make no whimſical experiments, uncertain in every thing but miſery and death. In a word, they have no occaſion to kill *one hundred* in order to learn how to cure *one*.

In

"In the autumn they modeſtly drop their foliage, to admit the comfortable rays of the ſun to your dwellings, their leaves being then of no farther uſe to you. But no ſooner does the ſpring advance, but they arm themſelves in your defence; they ſee the enemy approach—innumerable little deaths, in various ſubtle forms. Theſe are by the fermenting heats of ſummer, generated in every pool, gutter, and common ſewer, and in all the murky filth of your city. No ſooner have the poiſonous atoms acquired ſufficient malignity, but they leave their native cells and float in air. One of theſe inhaled, infects the blood; and ſoon a huſband, ſon, or father falls. To prevent this, the friendly tree ſpreads its broad and numerous foliage. Every leaf is expanded to intercept and abſorb the floating miſchief. And thus receiving and digeſting the noxious particles, they purify the ambient air. For this important philoſophy, you are indebted to *Prieſtley*, *Ingenhouſe*, and *Fontana*. The enemy had ſtudied theſe authors, when they cut the trees from yonder plain: hoping thereby to leave the atmoſphere poiſoned for your deſtruction. Is it not obvious that diſeaſes moſt prevail when vegetation begins to ceaſe? About the middle of Auguſt moſt leaves have acquired their utmoſt growth; they are then ſaturated with the noxious vapours, and can no longer perform

their

their friendly office: and from that time, to the firſt froſt of the ſeaſon, (which concludes the generation of theſe pernicious airs,) ſickneſs and deaths are moſt frequent.

"And will you then, oh, guardians of the people! will you, by a fatal decree, baniſh from among you, thoſe ſalutary citizens, to whom you are ſo much indebted for the bleſſings of health, without which, every other temporal bleſſing is of little value? And what advantage do you propoſe to yourſelves by the execution of this law? your ſtreets and alleys, indeed, will not be obſtructed by trees, but they may be obſtructed by frequent funerals and mournful proceſſions.—I will not prolong the ſubject—If your honours will but balance the imaginary good with the real dangers that will attend your preſent purpoſe, I am confident, that your zeal for the public ſafety, will induce you to remove—not the trees from the ſtreets of this city, but the 12th ſection from the bill under conſideration.

"I have but one thing more to add; and that is, that by the 15th ſection of your conſtitution, you are enjoined not to paſs any law, except on occaſions of ſudden neceſſity, until the next ſeſſion after the ſame hath been propoſed and publiſhed for

conſideration. No ſuch neceſſity appears in the preſent caſe—the roots and branches of theſe devoted trees will not encreaſe to ſuch a ruinous and enormous ſize, between this and the next ſeſſion of aſſembly, as to render immediate amputation neceſſary.

"I would be far from ſuppoſing this honourable houſe capable of malice or partiality; yet I muſt obſerve, that this bill hath been hurried through the forms of legiſlation with unuſual ſpeed. You have ſpent much precious time in determining whether A. or B. ſhould ſit for a certain time in a certain chair; but do not heſitate to doom to death a number of quiet, harmleſs, and beneficent citizens, without remorſe, without enquiry, without even the common forms of juſtice."

HERE the orator ceaſed, and was dumb. The houſe was more ſurpriſed at the manner, than attentive to the matter of this curious ſpeech. The queſtion was put, and the clauſe paſſed without a diſſenting voice; notwithſtanding the importunate eloquence of this philoſophic poſt.

SILVESTER.

Auguſt, 1782.

DESCRIPTION OF A MACHINE FOR MEASURING A *SHIP's WAY* THROUGH THE SEA.

THE errors and uncertainties incident to the mariner's log, are too obvious not to be univerſally acknowledged. Were it not for the obſervations navigators are accuſtomed to make of a ſhip's progreſs by the apparent paſſage of the water along ſide, and the ſigns that uſually preſent on approaching the land, the log alone would be a very unſafe dependence.

SEVERAL attempts have therefore been made to improve the log, and render its indications more accurate, but without ſucceſs. All the machines of this kind, that I have heard of, were compoſed of a number of wheels, which were to be put in motion by the twiſting of a line let out aſtern, having a drag at the end, ſo conſtructed, as to whirl round, faſter or ſlower, according to the progreſſive motion of the ſhip.

THE objections to a machine ſo conſtructed are; *firſt*, if the line is not very long, the drag will be con-

conſiderably affected by the ſhip's wake; and if it is very long, the twiſtings will be irregular, and the line liable to kink. *Secondly*, if the drag is ſo heavy as to ſink below the bottoms of the waves, when the ſhip ſails faſt, it will be too heavy, and ſink too deep, when ſhe is under little way: or otherwiſe, if the drag is of a proper weight when the ſhip is under little way, it will ſkip from wave to wave when ſhe ſails with a briſk gale, and ſo be of no uſe. And, *thirdly*, it will be liable to moſt of the other irregularities to which the log in common uſe is expoſed.

THE machine now propoſed, will, it is hoped, be free from at leaſt ſome of theſe objections. And although it may not be able to aſcertain a ſhip's way through the ſea to perfect preciſion, yet if it ſhould be found to anſwer the purpoſe better than any inſtrument hitherto contrived, it may be admitted as an acquiſition to the art of navigation.

THIS machine, in its moſt ſimple form, is repreſented by fig. 1.—A B is a ſtrong rod of iron, moveable on the joint or fulcrum; C D is a thin circular plate of braſs, rivetted to the lower extremity of the rod; E an horizontal arm, connected at one end with the top of the rod A B by a moveable joint F, and at the other end with the

bottom of the index H by a like moveable joint; G H is the index turning on its centre I, and travelling over the graduated arch K; and L is a ſtrong ſpring, bearing againſt the rod A B, and conſtantly counteracting the preſſure upon the palate D. The rod A B ſhould be applied cloſe to one ſide of the cut-water or ſtem, and ſhould be of ſuch a length that the palate D may be no higher above the keel than is neceſſary to ſecure it from injury when the veſſel ſails in ſhoal water, or is aground. As the bow of the ſhip curves inward toward the keel M, the palate D will be thrown to a diſtance from the bottom of the ſhip, although the perpendicular rod to which it is rivetted lies cloſe to the bow above, and therefore it will be more fairly acted upon. The arm E ſhould enter the bow ſomewhere near the hawſer-hole, and lead to any convenient place in the forecaſtle, where a ſmooth board or plate may be fixed, having the index H, and the graduated arch K, upon it.

It is evident from the figure, that as the ſhip is urged forward by the wind, the palate D will be preſſed againſt the water with a greater or leſs force, according to the progreſſive motion of the ſhip; and this will operate upon the levers, ſo as to immediately affect the index; making the leaſt encreaſe or diminution of the ſhip's way viſible

on

on the graduated arch. The ſpring L always counteracting the preſſure upon the palate, and bringing back the index on any relaxation of the force impreſſed.

A ſhip going through the ſea opens a paſſage for herſelf, making a hole in the water equal to her imerged bulk. As ſhe paſſes on, this vacancy is filled up by the tumbling in of the water from each ſide, and at the ſtern with great violence; ſo that there is a ſtrong current of water from her bow to her ſtern, paſſing under the bottom and at the ſides of the ſhip; and the force of this current is in direct proportion to the velocity of her progreſſive motion. This machine is therefore advantageouſly placed at the bow of the ſhip, where the current firſt begins, and acts fairly on the palate, in preference to the ſtern, where the tumultuous cloſing of the waters cauſes a wake viſible to a great diſtance. The palate D is ſunk nearly as low as the keel, that it may not be affected by the heaping up of the water, and the daſhing of the waves at or near the water-line. The arch K is to aſcertain how many knots or miles ſhe would run in one hour, at her then rate of ſailing: but the graduations on this arch muſt not be equal; becauſe the reſiſtance of the ſpring L will encreaſe as it becomes more bent; ſo that the index will tra-

vel over a greater ſpace, from one to five miles, (which I ſuppoſe to be a medium) than from five to twelve. Laſtly, the palate, rod, ſpring, and all the metallic parts of the inſtrument ſhould be covered with a ſtrong varniſh to prevent ruſt from the corroſive quality of ſalt-water and ſea-air.

IMPROVEMENT OF THIS MACHINE.

LET the rod or ſpear A B, fig. 1. be a round rod of iron or ſteel; and inſtead of moving on the fulcrum or joint, as at C, let it paſs through and turn freely in a ſocket, to which ſocket the moveable joint muſt be annexed, as repreſented in fig. 2. The rod muſt have a ſhoulder to reſt on the upper edge of the ſocket and prevent it from ſlipping down. The rod muſt alſo paſs through a like ſocket at F, fig. 1. The joint of the lower ſocket muſt be fixed to the bow of the ſhip, and the upper ſocket muſt be connected with the horizontal arm E. On the top of the uppermoſt ſocket let there be a ſmall circular plate, bearing the 32 points of the mariner's compaſs, and let the top of the rod AB come through the center of this plate, ſo as to carry a ſmall index upon it, as repreſented in fig. 3. This ſmall index muſt be fixed to the top of the rod on a ſquare: ſo that by turning

turning the index round the plate, the rod may alſo turn in the ſockets, and of courſe carry the plate D round with it, the little index always pointing in the direction of the face of the palate. The ſmall compaſs-plate ſhould not be faſtened to the top of the ſocket, but only fitted tight on, that it may be moved at pleaſure.

SUPPOSE then, the intended port to bear ſouth-weſt from the place of departure, the plate muſt be turned on the ſocket till the ſouth weſt point thereon points directly to the ſhip's bow, ſo that the S. W. and N. E. line on the compaſs-plate may be preciſely parallel with the ſhip's keel: and in this poſition the plate muſt remain during the voyage. Suppoſe then the ſhip to be ſailing in the direct courſe of her intended voyage, with her bow ſprit pointing S. W. let the little index be brought to the S. W. point on the compaſs-plate, and the palate D will neceſſarily preſent its broad face towards the port of deſtination: and this it muſt always be made to do, be the ſhip's ſailing courſe what it may. If, on account of unfavourable winds, the ſhip is obliged to deviate from her intended courſe, the little index muſt be moved ſo many points from the S. W. line of the compaſs-plate, as the compaſs in the binnacle ſhall ſhew that ſhe deviates from her true courſe. So that, in whatever direction the

ſhip

ſhip ſhall ſail, the palate D will always look full to the S. W. point of the horizon, or towards the port of deſtination; and, conſequently will preſent only an oblique ſurface to the reſiſting medium—more or leſs oblique as the ſhip deviates more or leſs from the true courſe of her voyage. As, therefore, the reſiſtance of the water will operate leſs upon the palate in an oblique than in a direct poſition, in proportion to its obliquity, the index H will not ſhew how many knots the veſſel runs in her then courſe; but will (it is expected) indicate only how many ſhe gains in the direct line of her intended voyage. Thus, in fig. 5. if the ſhip's true line of her intended courſe is AB, but ſhe can ſail by the wind no nearer than AC: ſuppoſe then her progreſſive motion ſuch as to perform AC, equal to 5 knots, yet on account of the obliquity of the palate D, the index H will only point to 4 on the graduated arch, ſhewing that ſhe gains no more on the true line of her voyage, viz. from A to B. Thus will the difference between her real motion and that pointed out by the index, be always in proportion to her deviation from the port of deſtination, until ſhe ſails in a line at right angles therewith, as AD; in which caſe the palate would preſent only a thin ſharp edge to the reſiſting medium, the preſſure of which ſhould not be ſufficient to overcome the bearing

of

of the ſpring L, and the friction of the machine. So that at whatever rate the ſhip may ſail upon that line, the index will not be affected, but point to O, ſhewing that ſhe gains nothing on her true courſe. For in this caſe, and alſo when the veſſel is not under way, the action of the ſpring L ſhould cauſe the index to point to O; as repreſented by the dotted lines in fig. 1. and 4.

As the truth of this inſtrument muſt depend upon the equal preſſure of the water againſt the palate D according to the ſhip's velocity, and the proportionable action of the ſpring L, there ſhould be a pin or ſcrew at the joints C and F, ſo that the rod may be readily unſhipped and taken in, in order to clean the palate from any foulneſs it may contract, which would greatly encreaſe its operation on the index H, and thereby render the graduated arch falſe or uncertain.

FURTHER, the ſpring L may be expoſed too much to injury from the weather and ſalt-water if fixed on the outſide of the ſhip's bow. To remedy this, it may be brought under cover by conſtructing the machine as repreſented by fig. 4: where AB is the rod, C the fulcrum or centre of its motion, D the palate, E the horizontal arm leading through a ſmall hole into the forecaſtle, M

is

is a ſtrong chain, faſtened by one end to the arm E, and by the other to a rim or barrel on the wheel G, which by means of its teeth gives motion to the ſemicircle I and index H. The ſpring L is ſpiral, and encloſed in a box like the main ſpring of a watch: A ſmall chain is fixed to, and paſſing round the barrel, is faſtened by the other end to the fuzee W; this fuzee is connected by its teeth with the wheel G, and counteracts the motion of the palate D; NN are the two ſockets through which the rod AB paſſes, and in which it may be turned round by means of the little index R; S is the ſmall compaſs-plate moveable on the top of the upper ſocket N. The plate S hath an upright rim round its edge, cut into teeth or notches, ſo that when the index R is a little raiſed up, in order to bring it round to any point, it may fall into one of theſe notches and be detained there: otherwiſe the preſſure of the water will force the palate D from its oblique poſition, and turn the rod and index round to the direction in which the ſhip ſhall be then ſailing.

Should it be apprehended that the palate D being placed ſo far forward, may affect the ſhip's ſteerage, or obſtruct her ſailing, it ſhould be conſidered that a very ſmall plate will be ſufficient to work the machine. I ſhould ſuppoſe that one of

three

three or four inches diameter, or leſs, might be ſufficient for the purpoſe.

The greateſt difficulty, perhaps, will be in graduating the arch K (if the machine is conſtructed as in fig 1.) the unequal diviſions of which can only be aſcertained by actual experiment on board of each ſhip reſpectively; in as much as the truth of theſe graduations will depend on three circumſtances, viz. The poſition of the fulcrum C, with reſpect to the length of the rod, the ſize of the palate D, and the ſtrength of the ſpring L. When theſe graduations, however, are once aſcertained for any one veſſel, they will not require any future alteration, provided the palate D be kept clean, and the ſpring L retains its elaſticity.

But the unequal diviſions of the graduated arch will be unneceſſary if the inſtrument be made as at fig. 4. For as the chain goes round the barrel L, and then winds through the ſpiral channel of the fuzee W, the force of the encloſed ſpring will operate equally, or nearly ſo, in all poſitions of the index, and conſequently the diviſions on the arch K may in ſuch caſe be equal.

After all, it is not expected that a ſhip's longitude may be certainly determined by this inſtrument.

ſtrument. The irregular motions and impulſes to which a ſhip is continually expoſed, make ſuch an accuracy unattainable by any machinery; but if it ſhould be found, as I flatter myſelf it will, on fair experiment, that it anſwers the purpoſe much better than the common log, it may be conſidered as an acquiſition to navigation.

It ſhould be obſerved that in aſcertaining a ſhip's longitude by a time piece, this great inconvenience occurs, that a ſmall and trifling miſtake in the time will make a very great and dangerous error in the diſtance, run, or longitude; whereas the errors of this inſtrument will operate no further than their real amount, which can never be great or dangerous, if corrected by the uſual obſervations made by mariners for correcting the common log.*

A like

* An ingenious mechanic would probably conſtruct this machine to better advantage in many reſpects. The author only meant to ſuggeſt the principle, experiment alone can point out the beſt method of applying it. He is ſenſible of at leaſt one defect, viz. that the little index R, fig. 4. will not be ſtrong enough to retain the palate D in an oblique poſition when a ſhip is ſailing by the wind; more eſpecially as the compaſs-plate S, in whoſe notched rim the index R is to fall, is not fixed to, but only fitted tight on the ſocket N; ſome means, however, might be contrived to remedy this inconvenience.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
Fig. 4.
F
E
A
C
L
Fig
L
Fig
B
D
C
B
A
5 Inch
4 Inch

A like machine made in its ſimple form, (as at fig. 1.) ſo conſtructed as to ſhip and unſhip, might occaſionally be applied along ſide, about mid-ſhips, in order to aſcertain the lee-way. As to ſea currents, this, and all other machines hitherto invented, muſt be ſubject to their influence: for theſe the uſual allowances muſt be made, according to the ſkill of the navigator.

Lastly. Some diſcretion will be neceſſary in taking obſervations from the inſtrument to be entered on the log-book. The moſt favourable and equitable moment ſhould be choſen for the obſervation. Not whilſt the ſhip is rapidly deſcending the declivity of a wave, or is ſuddenly checked by a ſtroke of the ſea, or is in the very act of plunging. In all caſes, I ſuppoſe, periods may be found, in which a ſhip proceeds with a true average velocity; to diſcover which, experience and attention will lead the ſkilful mariner.

October. 1782.

AN

AN IMPROVED METHOD OF QUILLING A *HARPSICHORD.*

THE ſtrings of a Harpſichord are made to vibrate by the impulſe of ſmall pieces of a crow-quill: theſe, from the manner in which they are applied, are compelled to perform their office to ſuch diſadvantage that many become weak and fail, with little uſe, and what is called *the touch* of the inſtrument, becomes thereby unequal and diſagreeable both to the performer and hearer; unleſs frequently repaired, which is one of the moſt troubleſome and difficult operations in keeping the inſtrument in order.

I attempted, two or three years ago, to remedy this imperfection. My firſt idea was to encreaſe the length of quill, that it might act more like a ſpring than it can do in the way it

it is now applied. I effected my purpose, by mounting the quill in the manner represented by fig. 1. By this means the spring of the quill was advantageously encreased without its horizontal length, which from the construction of the instrument cannot be more than about 1-4th of a inch. AB fig. 1. is the tongue of the jack in profile, C is the quill fixed tight in a hole punched slanting downwards through the tongue according to the dotted line. The quill is then bent upwards and made to pass through another hole D, punched through the upper part of the tongue, and then proceeds horizontally the necessary length. This last hole is made large enough for the quill to have free play in it, so that the spring of the quill may be in the curve CD; which will not break or fail by any service it has to perform.

This contrivance seemed to answer very well; but it was objected, that the quill being thus forcibly bent, was apt to spring back, in some instances, so that not only the point of the quill became too short to reach the string it should strike, but the curved part would interfere with the string next behind it. And although, in the experiment, this inconvenience rarely occured, and was rather a fault in

the execution than in the deſign, yet the project was not adopted becauſe of the uncertainty.

My next device was to throw aſide the quills altogether; and taking hard and well ſeaſoned ſoal leather, I cut therefrom the intended *tongues* *, which I mounted on ſprings as in fig. 2. Where A is the palate ſeen in profile, having a mortoiſe cut through it for the reception of the leathern tongue B, which is moveable in the mortoiſe on a ſmall pin; C is a back view of the ſame palate, ſhowing the zig-zag ſpring by which the tongue is governned. The ſpring is of fine wire, and is faſtened by one end to the root of the tongue, as at D, and by the other to a ſmall ſtaple at E.

This contrivance produced in effect an admirable fulneſs of tone, and promiſed permanency, becauſe the elaſticity required is not in the tongue which gives the ſtroke, but in the wire ſpring, which, if properly annealed will not be likely to fail.

The objection was, that the touch was not ſo lively and agreeable as that of the common quill; but

* What is commonly called the tongue, I ſhall now call *the palate*, and my ſubſtitute for the crow-quill I ſhall denominate the tongue.

but principally that the machinery was too complex and delicate for general uſe.

Both theſe methods are fully deſcribed in the ſecond volume of the tranſactions of the American philoſophical ſociety of Philadelphia.

Encouraged by at leaſt a partial ſucceſs, I again endeavoured to attain the object I had in view, and flatter myſelf that I have now fully ſucceeded.

The deſideratum is, a ſubſtance to ſupply the place of the crow-quill, ſufficiently elaſtic for the purpoſe, which ſhall afford an eaſy and brilliant touch, ſhall draw a full and pure tone from the ſtring, be applied with as much ſimplicity as the common quill, and be permanent in itſelf.

After fair experiment and long trial, the following method of *tongueing* a harpſichord hath been found to anſwer all the above requiſites.

I took what is *called velvet-cork*, of the beſt kind, free from dolts, cracks or blemiſhes. I cut this cork into plates, about one quarter of an inch thick, and glued upon them thin and well poliſhed leather; from theſe plates I cut the tongues, and

preſſed them tight into mortoiſes cut for the purpoſe through the palates, in the ſame manner, and with the ſame eaſe that the common quill is fixed in the little hole punched for its reception. The cork muſt then be ſhaved off underneath, ſlanting from the point, where it muſt be very thin, to the face of the palate, and then nibbed like a pen to the proper length. The touch may afterwards be nicely regulated by ſhaving away more of the cork from underneath, if requiſite, with a ſharp pen-knife or a fine file.

REMARKS.

I. The *cork* (as before obſerved) muſt be of the kind called *velvet-cork*, of an elaſtic ſubſtance, and free from imperfections of every kind.

II. The *Leather* ſhould be thin, well ſtretched, and of a poliſhed ſurface—That which I uſed was ſtripped from the cover of a bound book, which anſwered very well, after I had ſcraped and well waſhed its under ſurface.

III. The *paſte or glue.* In my firſt experiment I made common glue pretty thin, and with this I glued the leather on the cork; but found afterwards, that in very dry and froſty weather, the touch

touch became harſh and diſagreeable, becauſe glue in ſuch weather becomes as hard as horn. I then diſſolved a little Iſinglaſs, or fiſh glue, in hot water, and with the addition of ſome flour I made a moderately thin paſte; and with this I paſted the leather upon the cork, putting the plates under a preſs till dry: and I found it to anſwer well.

IV. In cutting the tongues from theſe plates of cork faced with leather, care muſt be taken that the grain of the cork ſhall run lengthwiſe from end to end, and not a croſs the tongue. The reaſon is plain.

I have found theſe tongues to anſwer every requiſite. The cork is ſufficiently elaſtic for the ſervice it is to perform, and affords a lively and pleaſant touch. The poliſhed leather preſents a moſt agreeable ſurface of contact with the metal ſtring, and ſhields the cork, which would be ſoon cut through by the ſtring. The tone produced is full, and very pure, being perfectly free from that *clicking* noiſe which the ſtrokes of a quill unavoidably produce, and which has been juſtly complained of in the beſt harpſichords. And laſtly, the tongue thus made will be durable, I may judge if from the experience of eighteen months and almoſt daily uſe, very few having failed in that

time, and thoſe only where there was ſome imperfection in the cork, or the grain lay acroſs the tongue. But when this happens, nothing is eaſier than to cut and ſhape a new tongue from the plate of cork and leather, which may be fitted to the mortoiſe and adjuſted in as little time as a common quill, and with as little trouble. Harpſichords, quilled in the uſual way, may be furniſhed in the manner now recommended, by diſmounting the palates and cutting mortoiſes of a proper ſize; the little hole in which the quill had been fixed ſerving for the upper limit of the mortoiſe in which the cork tongue is to be fitted.

1787.

DESCRIP-

DESCRIPTION

OF A

CANDLE-CASE.

THE deſign of this machine is to ſcreen the flame of a candle from being flaired by the wind in ſummer, or drawn by the current of air towards the chimney in winter.

THE flame of a candle is at all times much agitated by the air. Every perſon muſt have obſerved, in reading or writing by candle light, that the light will ſometimes acquire a rapid, vibratory motion, which occaſions the letters on the book or paper to appear and diſappear in quick ſucceſſion. This twinkling is ſo painful to the eye, that the perſon is frequently obliged to look from the book or paper for a moment, or to ſtroke his eyes with his hand. The ſenſation is very diſagreeable; and no wonder, when it is conſidered, that the iris of the eye contracts and dilates in correſpondence with every motion of the flame.

The machine I have contrived will ſhield the flame from the undulations of the air, and cauſe it to burn with a ſteady and uniform light. Fig. 1. repreſents this machine faſtened by ſcrews to a common candleſtick. A, the candleſtick; B B, two ſemicircular plates of braſs which embrace the top of the candleſtick; theſe are furniſhed with cheeks on each ſide, which are drawn cloſe together by means of the ſcrews, C C; and thereby the machine is firmly fixed to the candleſtick, and may be removed at pleaſure by taking out the ſcrews. (See the ſemicircular plates repreſented ſeparate at fig. 2.) One of theſe plates has an arm, D, connected with a crotchet E E. In the two ends of this crotchet there are ſquare holes, for the reception of the long ſquare wire F. This ſquare wire ſlips eaſily up and down through the ſquare holes; and that it may ſtand ſupported in all poſitions, and ſlide with an uniform friction, there is a ſmall piece of watch-ſpring, G, rivetted to the middle of the crotchet, and preſſing with its two ends againſt the ſquare wire. H is an arm fixed to the long wire, bearing a ſmall ring, I; this ring is a little larger than a common candle, and its uſe is to keep the candle upright, and prevent its falling againſt the glaſs, hereafter mentioned, if it ſhould be too looſe in the ſocket, or not ſet perpendicular in the candleſtick. K is another

ther arm fixed on the top of the long wire, and carrying another ring, L, larger than the one juſt mentioned. This ring is for the reception and ſupport of the glaſs, M, which ſurrounds the flame of the candle, and cauſes it to burn with a ſteady light. The glaſs, M, is one of thoſe uſed for the new patent lamps: it is a tube, open at both ends, of 2$\frac{1}{4}$ inches diameter, and about 4 inches long, and has a rim round the top, by which it hangs on the ring, L. As the candle waſtes, the glaſs muſt be ſlipped down by means of the knob, N; or if it ſhould require to be ſnuffed, the glaſs may be raiſed or lowered ſo as to expoſe the wick for the purpoſe. Fig. 3 repreſents the machine detached from the candleſtick, and without the glaſs. The ſame letters of reference are put to the correſponding parts with fig. 1.

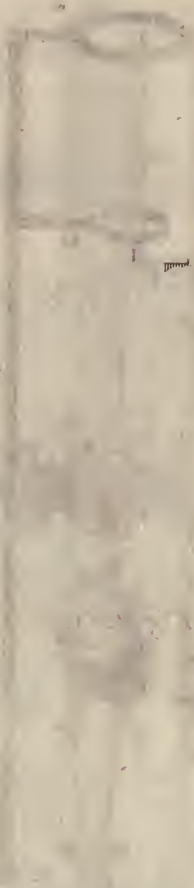
OBSERVATION.

THIS contrivance fully anſwered the purpoſe intended, of keeping the flame ſteady and the light uniform; but an inconvenience occurred which was not expected. It occaſioned the candle to *gutter;* that is, the melted wax or tallow would collect in an undue quantity round the bottom of the wick, and run down the ſides of the candle. This was not owing to the heat of the glaſs, as I

at

at firſt imagined; for a ſtrong current of air occaſioned by the flame, kept the glaſs ſo cool, that pieces of wax or tallow would adhere to it without melting, and the glaſs might be handled without inconvenience. I know not the reaſon of this, unleſs it be, that the inner circular ſurface of the glaſs concenters the heat to a focus in that place by reflection, or that the current of air bears up the flame, ſo that it does not conſume the wax as faſt as it melted. It was obſervable that the flame was conſiderably elongated, and that it did not follow the waſte of the wax as cloſe as common, but left an unuſual portion of wick between it and the melted wax.

A FULL



A

FULL AND TRUE ACCOUNT

OF A

TERRIBLE UPROAR

WHICH LATELY HAPPENED IN A VERY

EMINENT FAMILY.

IT is not long ſince the lady *Pennſylva*, a perſon of high diſtinction, and much eſteemed for her wiſdom, wealth, and importance, was, to the ſurpriſe of every one, delivered of fine boy. She was dotingly fond of this infant; and the more ſo as the tongue of ſlander had endeavoured to caſt infamy on her and the child, by plainly calling her a whore and the boy a baſtard. But it was well known to her intimate acquaintance that ſhe had been privately married to *Patriotiſm*, a very worthy and honourable gentleman, who was indeed the father of the child. But *Patriotiſm* unfortunately died ſoon after the lady *Pennſylva* was brought-to-bed.

THE

The untimely death of the father greatly endeared the ſon to the diſconſolate widow; and more eſpecially, as the boy bore a ſtriking likeneſs of her loſt huſband.

She called him *Independence;* ſhe nurſed him with care and attention, and endeavoured to procure ſuch ſervants in her family as would feed and tend him, rather from motives of real affection than from mercenary views. But ſuch diſintereſted perſons were not eaſily found. Jealouſies had already taken place. Some envied others for their ſtations and wages, and hatred and contempt infected the family, till at laſt the jarring views and intereſts of the ſervants broke out into an open rupture—The caſe was this—

The lady *Pennſylva* had hired a wet-nurſe for her child—her name was *Reedina*—and no one doubted but that ſhe had a ſincere affection for the baby. Nevertheleſs, ſhe had but an uneaſy time of it. Having not the beſt temper in the world, ſhe not only had many quarrels of her own upon hand, but ſhe took part alſo in thoſe of the other ſervants; in which ſhe did not exerciſe upon *all* occaſions an impartiality becoming the ſtation ſhe filled in the family. In ſhort, ſhe ſuffered herſelf to be influenced by thoſe who were not her equals

equals in abilities; and who made uſe of her power and influence to gratify their own ambitious views.

In due courſe of time, *Reedina's* milk dried away,* and it became neceſſary to get another nurſe for the infant.

Reedina, though neceſſarily removed from her ſtation, was not willing to reſign her ſway in the family; but wiſhing to have it ſtill in her power to ſhew favour to thoſe whoſe party ſhe had eſpouſed, and to puniſh thoſe who had been too free in their ſtrictures on her conduct, ſhe found out one madam *Potterini*, and ſtrongly recommended her as a fit perſon to ſupply her place.

Madam *Potterini* was a very good ſort of woman, and truly attached to young *Independence;* but then ſhe was altogether unſkilful in the affairs of a nurſery. She knew not how to dreſs the baby with propriety; and in caſe of teething, lax, belly-ach, or other diſorders incident to the tender ſtate of infancy, ſhe was ignorant of the treatment proper on ſuch occaſions; having never had the opportunity of acquiring that kind of knowledge.

Rec-

* By the conſtitution of Pennſylvania, a new preſident muſt be elected every three years.

Reedina, nevertheleſs, recommended her in the ſtrongeſt terms as a ſuitable nurſe for the child, and got all thoſe ſervants who were in her intereſt to join in the recommendation; not that ſhe thought madam *Potterini* equal to the taſk, for ſhe well knew to the contrary: but expected that *Potterini's* ignorance in the buſineſs of a nurſery would render her dependent upon her for advice in all things, ſo that ſhe in fact might govern the family as heretofore, although out of place.

THOSE who hated *Reedina*, ſaw through this deſign, and oppoſed a Mrs. *Richardſon* to madam *Potterini*, as a perſon better qualified to do honour to the ſtation.

No ſooner was this rivalſhip known, but *Reedina's* party became outrageous—every thing that calumny could invent, or malice inſinuate, was poured forth againſt Mrs. *Richardſon*, and high panegyrics wrought up in favour of madam *Potterini*. Theſe were all anſwered with equal malignity by the partizans of the other ſide againſt *Reedina* and her adherents. Nothing but railing and reviling was heard in the houſe—abuſe was anſwered by abuſe, and ſlander ballanced by ſlander.

AT length the good lady *Pennſylva*, hoping to put

put an end to these disgraceful altercations, made her election, and committed the care of her son, and the superintendency of her family to Mrs. *Richardson*. But this determination had not the desired effect: scolding, lying, and abuse were carried to greater heights than ever; the servants were all formed into parties, and the peace of the family was entirely broken up.

Now the principal partizans had arranged themselves in the following order:

On one side, was Mrs. *Richardson*, the wet nurse: to her adhered *Kitty Oswald*, one of the chamber-maids; miss *Jackson*, the seemstress; *Peggy Rush*, the cook; her brother *Jacob*, the clerk; *Tom Fallon*, the scullion, with many others.

On the side of the malecontents, appeared *Reedina*, the late nurse; *Thomas*, the chief steward; *George*, the under steward; *Fanny Belly*, the second chamber-maid; cock-eyed *Moll* and *Doll Frowsey*, her understrappers; together with *Jonathan*, the late coachman; *Wilkins*, the footman; *Henry*, the lick-spit, and several more.

These persons, however, opposed to each other, equally professed a warm attachment to

young *Independence*, and to the intereſts of the family; but neither ſide would allow that the other had any ſincerity in theſe profeſſions. They mutually charged each other with diſaffection, and terms of obloquy and reproach were dealt about without the leaſt regard to common decency.

THEIR diſputes and animoſities were at length wrought up to ſuch a pitch of rancour and inveteracy as to break out in actual warfare:—but all things in order—Before a poor mortal undertakes a taſk ſo arduous, he ſhould, out of decency and in compliance to ancient cuſtom, invoke ſupernatural help: and, if he ſhould have credulity enough to believe that aſſiſtance hath been granted, and even fancy that he feels himſelf inſpired, there is no doubt but he will perform his taſk with a vigour and ſpirit proportionable to the ſtrength of his faith.

COME then, thou heavenly muſe! who haſt aſſiſted in deſcribing the bloody frays of wrangling mortals, from the famous ſiege of Troy in ancient times, to the more famous ſiege of York-town in Virginia, of recent date! Or, if there ſhould be two of your divinityſhips, one more ſkilled in the mortal conteſts of the field, and the other better verſed in private broils and warfare of the fiſt

and

and tongue—even thou, who heretofore didſt guide the pen of *Butler*, when he ſang the frays of *Hudibras*, with rabble rout—thou, who didſt thy aid afford when *Fielding*, in exalted proſe, deſcribed the valorous feats of *Molly Seagrim*, in the field of death, or Mrs. *Partridge*, in domeſtic ſtrife—refuſe me not thy help! but teach me how to ſcold!—Alas! my invocation is in vain—the goddeſs hears me not—I muſt therefore try what mere mortal ſtrength can do; and with no other help or inſpiration, but what *Kitty Oſwald* and *Fanny Belly* can afford, muſt venture to proceed.

It was on a Friday morning—a day of the week branded with ill fortune from the earlieſt times; the lady *Pennſylva* had gone abroad on ſome occaſion or other. *Kitty* and *Fanny*, the two chamber-maids, were about their ordinary occupation, when *Kitty's* bruſh, in ſweeping the room, happened to ſtrike againſt *Fanny's* heel, as ſhe was making up the bed: whereupon the following dialogue enſued.

"I think, miſs *Kitty*, it would be well for you "to learn to handle a bruſh before you pretend to "the buſineſs of a chamber-maid in a gentlewo-"man's family: and I think it very hard that peo-"ple, who have ſerved as I have done, ſhould be

" inſulted by every upſtart huſſey that comes into " the houſe."

" UPSTART! (exclaimed *Kitty* with ſome heat) " and pray who are you? you *ſix-penny* retailer of " ſcandal and lies.—You were in high luck, to be " ſure, when *George*, the under-ſteward, and *Jona-* " *than*, the coachman, ſent for you out of the " country to do their dirty work.* I think nurſe " *Reedina* had little to do when ſhe ſuffered ſuch a " miſchievous baggage to come into a decent fa- " mily; I know of no good you and your under- " ſtrappers, *cock-eyed Moll* and *Doll Frowſey*, have " done, unleſs ſetting the ſervants together by the " ears, and diſturbing the peace of the whole fa- " mily, may be called doing good."

" GET out, you b—ch!" replied *Fanny*—

BUT, gentle reader, to avoid trouble to myſelf, and not to offend nice ears, I propoſe to omit the flowers of ſcurrillity which bloomed on this occaſion;

* F—— B——, a printer at Lancaſter, was ſent for to the city, to ſerve the purpoſes of a party, and ſet up a newſpaper fill'd with perſonal ſcandal and abuſe. After ſome time, E—— O—— ſet up a like paper in oppoſition, and ſoon out-did B—— in his own way. Between the two, calumny and ſlander were carried to greater extent that was ever known, perhaps, in a civilized city.

fion; yet for the benefit of thoſe who wiſh to have this dialogue ſeaſoned according to the taſte of the times, I ſhall direct this narrative, in the future editions thereof, to be printed with blanks in the proper places, which the reader may fill up according to his fancy out of *Tom Brown*, *Ned Ward*, or the more modern eloquence of the FREEMAN'S JOURNAL and INDEPENDENT GAZETTEER.

——" GET out, you b—ch! (replied *Fanny*) " you had better not mention nurſe *Reedina*, *George*, " the ſteward, and *Jonathan*, the coachman:— " pray who are *Jenny Richardſon*, *Pegg Ruſh*, " and all the gang of you?—Did not nurſe *Ri-* " *chardſon* call young maſter a baſtard before he " was born?—Yes, you jade—and after he was " born, ſhe would have ſeen him ſtarve before ſhe " would have given him a pannykin of pap; and " yet *ſhe* muſt be ſet up, to be ſure, over the heads of " better people than and herſelf: as for *Peggy*, the " cook, ſhe had better by half attend to her buſi- " neſs, and not employ her time in fomenting quar- " rels in the houſe, and ſetting miſtreſs againſt her " beſt ſervants: for it is well known, that *Pegg* told " my lady, that all thoſe who aſſiſted at her lying- " in, were rabſcallions and tatterdemallions:* and " ſo, miſs *Kitty*, before you ſet about abuſing

U " other

* This alludes to a particular publication.

" other people, pleaſe to look at home at your " own troop of trumpery."

" Since you come to that, madam *Trollop*, (an- " ſwered *Kitty*,) I can ſoon be even with you.— " Did not *George*, the ſteward, and *Jonathan*, the " coachman, your great patrons and friends, cabal " and rail againſt general *Worthy*, our maſter *Pa-* " *triotiſm's* chief friend, and now his executor? " and did not he ſay he ought to be turned out of " the houſe? for which *Jonathan* got a good " flogging with his own horſe-whip! and, more- " over, did not nurſe *Reedina* treat with a villain " about poiſoning young maſter ſoon after he was " born?—yes, ſhe did—and *Peggy Ruſh* knows, or " at leaſt ſays ſhe knows, that *Reedina* would " ſtrangle him this moment if ſhe could."

There is ſuch an intimate ſympathy between the tongue and the hands, that when the former is in full exerciſe, the latter cannot long remain inactive: for words like trumpets are but preludes to battle. *Fanny* replied only by ſpitting full in *Kitty*'s face: and ſo to fiſty-cuffs they went without further ceremony, and with as keen an appetite as ever Dr. ***** ſat down to a turtle feaſt.

As a dog, which hath not only a natural hatred, but

but a contempt for the cat, (who, though the weaker animal, excels in cunning and malice,) ſhould puſs preſume to lift her paw againſt him, ſeizes and ſhakes her until his mouth is filled with hair, the ſpoils of the enemy: juſt ſo the enraged *Kitty* fell furiouſly upon poor miſs *Belly*, and tore from her head, not only her gauze cap, but a handful of thoſe ornaments, in which, like Sampſon's, her chief ſtrength lay: for *Fanny* was proud of her locks, as they were very pliable, and would ſet any way her admirers choſe they ſhould: ſhe, however, like grimalkin aforeſaid, flew upon her adverſary, and in a moment imprinted *eight* lines of vengeance on *Kitty's* cheeks, which lamented the injury in tears of blood.

Some authors have inadvertently mentioned *ten* marks of retaliation: but it ſhould be obſerved that the thumbs ſeldom do execution on theſe occaſions. Be it as it may, this is certainly a very ancient method of wiping off *old ſcores* by making *new ones*.

The noiſe of this battle ſoon brought the family together. *Kitty* being *Fanny's* ſuperior in ſtrength, and finding her ſtrength encreaſed by pain and rage, graſped her antagoniſt round the waiſt, lifted her from the floor, and in the preſence of the whole

houſhold, turned up her coats, and ſpanked her right ſoundly with the duſt-pan. *Cock-eyed Moll* and *Doll Frowſey* ſeeing their principal thus expoſed, and in the hands of the enemy, ſouſed the contents of two chamber-pots in *Kitty's* face.

THE company immediately arranged themſelves according to their reſpective parties, and the battle became general. *Peggy*, the cook, emptied a hot dripping-pan on *Reedina's* head, whilſt *Jacob*, the clerk, ſpattered her with a bottle of ink; *Felon*, the ſcullion, threw a quart of ſluſh on *George*, the ſteward's old ſcarlet cloak; but *George* avoided fighting openly, and only ſlily pinched his adverſaries as opportunities offered; *Reedina* attacked nurſe *Richardſon* with a carving knife, with which ſhe not only ſlaſhed her cloaths, but gave ſome ugly wounds in the fleſh: whilſt Mrs. *Richardſon* endeavoured to defend herſelf with a pillow ſnatched from the cradle. All was uproar and confuſion, and in the tumult, the cradle was overſet, and little *Independence* lay ſprawling and bawling upon the floor, unnoticed and unpitied by the furious combatants.

IN the midſt of the ſtorm, up roſe *Thomas*, the chief ſteward, and with great ſolemnity commanded ſilence in the name of the lady *Pennſylva*. Hoſtilities

lities being ſuſpended, he called upon *Kitty*, and ſeverely reprimanded her as being the author, or at leaſt the encourager, of all this animoſity: he reproached her as a virago, a common ſcold, and threatened to have her well ducked and turned out of doors: he emphatically rebuked her for abuſing *poor Fanny*, the chamber-maid, and ſwore that ſhe ſhould anſwer for her conduct to her miſtreſs.

Kitty, who had ſpunk enough, could not bear this:—"Yes, Mr. *Thomas*, (ſaid ſhe,) you may "well ſtand up for *poor Fanny the chamber-maid*, "as you call her, and good reaſon why, truly, "for all the houſe knows ſhe is your whore. "How long is it, pray, ſince ſhe brought forth a "baſtard in the ſhape of a law-book?* Its features "are too like its precious father to be miſtaken: "you are a fit perſon, truly, to preach up order "and decency—you, who have ſecretly encouraged "your trollop in all her provoking inſolence, and "ſcandalous lies. *Fanny* may ſay what ſhe pleaſes— "it is all proper—it is all right—ſhe is a girl of ſpirit, "and will make people know their places:—but, if "I open my mouth, it is all calumny, ſlander, and "breach of the peace—and what not. As to "your threats, I ſcorn them; nature gave me a

 "tongue,

* The new edition of the laws of Pennſylvania.

" tongue, and I will make uſe of it in ſpite of you " or your pitiful whore—You ſilence me!—you " duck me, and turn me out of doors!—I hope " we are not come to that paſs yet, that no one is " to be allowed freedom of ſpeech in this family, " without your gracious licence: but I will aſk " my lady when ſhe comes home, whether or no, " ſhe has thought proper to put the keys of our " mouths into your pocket. I know you think " yourſelf a very great man, Mr. *Thomas*—and " you *are* a very great man, Mr. *Thomas*, to be " ſure; but for all that, I hope poor ſervants may " perform the functions of nature without waiting " for your permiſſion—and ſo for the future, Mr. " *Thomas*,"——Her tongue was running on at this rate, like the din of a braſs candleſtick tumbling down ſtairs, when a thundering rap at the door announced the arrival of lady *Pennſylva:* having heard of the terrible uproar in her family, from ſome of the neighbours, ſhe had hurried home, and was no ſooner admitted into the houſe, but ſhe ruſhed to the ſcene of action.

The firſt object that drew her attention, was the poor infant kicking and ſcreaming under the cradle, which had been turned topſey-turvey over him. She took him up from the floor, and ſoothed him in her boſom with maternal tenderneſs:

ſhe

she then took a survey of the belligerent powers, as they stood before her, reeking hot with the fury of battle, and exclaimed with horror :—" Heaven " preserve me! what do I see? can these be the " servants of my house? can these be the chosen " few in whom I have placed so much confidence, " and to whose nurture and care I have entrusted " my darling child?—the hope of my family?— " Go, miserable wretches; go, and cleanse your- " selves from filth, and repair your disordered " dress; for I will not hold converse with you " in your present tattered and bespattered conditi- " on: and see that you all meet me an hour hence " in the great hall:—but first, *Reedina*, give up " that carving knife; would you make a slaugh- " ter-house of my apartments?—oh, shame! " shame!" Saying this, she hurried away to her chamber, oppressed with grief: and the combatants silently stole off, some one way, some another, to prepare as well as they could, for the meeting in the great hall.

At the appointed time, the lady *Pennsylva* repaired to the hall, and seating herself in an armed chair, with her little son in her lap, she rang the bell; a summons which soon brought all the household into her presence. After a few moments of

serious

ſerious and expreſſive ſilence, ſhe thus addreſſed them.

" WHERE is now that heroic ardour which " once animated my friends in the defence of my " righteous cauſe, againſt a cruel and powerful " foe? Where is now that diſintereſted zeal—that " divine enthuſiaſm, which once determined you " to brave every extremity, in ſupport of me and " my infant ſon, when a cloud, black with ven- " geance, hung heavy over the fortunes of my " houſe? Where is now that virtuous magnanimity, " which, like a tower of ſtrength, ſtood firm a- " gainſt the moſt ſevere attacks?—But, why do I " aſk where? alas! I know too well, that they all " lie buried in the ſacred tomb of my departed lord.

" You, for your abilities and ſuppoſed attach- " ment to me and mine, have been ſelected to be the " ſpecial guardians of my honour and intereſts; but " you have moſt ungratefully exerciſed thoſe abili- " ties in ſowing diſcord in my family, and diſtracting " my affairs. When you thus attack each other with " all the rancour and malice of mutual enemies, " you weaken my ſtrength, and forward the views " and wiſhes of thoſe who ſeek the downfall of " my houſe. Look at this darling infant, and con- " ſider for a moment, how nearly his life is con-

" nected

" nected with your conduct:—Would you wish to
" see him branded with infamy?—cast out, and
" torn by dogs?"—Here the good lady shed tears
in abundance.—" I believe you would not—or do
" you wish to see him live, and grow to a state of
" manhood, and become a protector and a blessing
" to you and your's?—If so, for heaven's sake,
" cease these intestine broils—he lives in your uni-
" on—he dies in your discord.

" But should these base and vulgar quarrels be
" productive of no such serious consequences; they
" at least affect, nay, deeply wound, the reputation
" of my family. What must my friend the *French*
" nobleman think of us? What must the *Dutch*
" merchant next door, or the *Spanish* don over
" the way, think of us? Perhaps you care not—
" But, I ask, what do you think of yourselves? I
" appeal to your own consciences, whether in these
" inveterate altercations, you find your passions
" raised by a zeal for me, and a jealousy for my
" welfare, for this is what you all pretend—or,
" whether ambition, revenge, or avarice is not the
" true source of these animosities? It is easy to
" gild a foul design with a fair motive; but the
" touch-stone of adversity will expose the baser
" metal; and God only knows how soon your
" sincerity may be brought to the test. My heart

" is

" is full and heavy; I ſhall not enlarge—I love
" you all; and my warmeſt wiſh is, that thoſe
" whom I love, may love one another.

" WHAT I had principally in view in ordering
" your attendance here, was to inform you, that
" my dear deceaſed huſband hath directed by his
" will, that at the end of every ſeven months, pro-
" per perſons ſhall be appointed to enquire into the
" œconomy of my family, and the conduct of my
" ſervants;* they are to be ſevere and impartial
" judges. The time of this enquiry is now near at
" hand; I ſhall, therefore, not inveſtigate the oc-
" caſion and circumſtances of this day's uproar;
" but reſign you to thoſe judges, who will not fail
" to puniſh the guilty, and rectify all abuſes: in
" the mean time, however, I would earneſtly and
" moſt pathetically recommend it to you, Mrs.
" *Richardſon*, and to you, Mr. *Thomas*, to exert
" yourſelves in preſerving the peace of the family,
" by diſcouraging all acrimonious altercations, re-
" conciling jarring intereſts, and diſtributing juſtice
" with moderation and impartiality.—Away! and
" leave me to the digeſtion of that ſorrow, from
" which you alone can relieve me by your future
" harmony and good conduct."

SHE

* The council of cenſors.

She ceased, and the company immediately dispersed in silence; but, in going out, *Fanny* could not resist an opportunity that offered of treading upon *Kitty's* toes; and then, with great formality asked her pardon for the accident.*

A RE-

* The above was written with a view to check the rage of party, during Mr. Dickenson's presidentship.

A

REMARKABLE HISTORICAL FACT,

Mentioned in the records of the empire of CHINA, *to be found in the great library of the royal city of* PEKING, *vol.* 3458: *tranſlated from the original, by an Engliſh gentleman who reſided many years in that country, and now firſt publiſhed in the Engliſh language.*

IN the reign of HOANG-TI, who was co-temporary with Noah, a *cacoethes*, or malignant diſtemper, raged amongſt the officers and ſervants of the emperor's court. The ſymptoms by which it mamanifeſted itſelf, were a moſt licentious delirium, and a virulent apathy, without any apparent cauſe of phrenzy, or viſible diminution of health and ſtrength: the infected violently attacked each other, and even ſtrangers, if they croſſed their way, by diſcharging, periodically, a black corroſive ſaliva, which always ſtained and ſometimes infected thoſe on whom it fell, to the great annoyance of the whole court.

WHEREUPON the great emperor HOANG-TI, ever careful for the good of his people, iſſued his royal

royal mandate, commanding *Cu-tan-ſla-aſh*, his chief ſurgeon, and *Poiſ-on-al*, his chief phyſician, and *Whim-ſic-al*, his chief metaphyſician, to take the infected parties under their care; and after examining into the cauſe of this extraordinary diſeaſe, to apply the proper remedies, and then make report to him of the whole matter.

In purſuance of this mandate of the emperor Hoang-ti, many perſons were apprehended, and carried to the grand infirmary. Amongſt theſe were *Chink-Chink*, the poet, who was one of the royal council; *Twing-Twang*, the muſician, who was alſo a mandarine; *Fee-fa-fum*, of the military; *Quil-king-gum*, the ſcribe; *Ruſh-Tuſh*, the politician; *Tſang-hu*, and *Van-ho-ai*, men of letters; with *Fal-fool-ſi-reb-rand*, *Van-hoc*, and many others of inferior note.

After *Cu-tan-ſla-aſh*, the ſurgeon, *Poi-ſon-al*, the phyſician, and *Whim-ſic-al*, the metaphyſician, had duly conſidered the caſe, they were unanimouſly of opinion, that this diſeaſe was occaſioned by obſtructions in the *pori belarii*, *ductus hypaticus*, and *ductus pancreaticus*: that in conſequence of theſe obſtructions, the bile not being duly elaborated by the liver, or ſweetened and corrected by the pancreatic juice, was extravaſated into the abdomen, from whence

whence, aſcending through the epigaſtric region into the thorax, it ſoon reached the ſalival glands, and ſo mixed with the chyle: that a great part was uſually diſcharged through the mouth by ſpitting and ſputtering; but the remainder being ſwallowed into the ſtomach, pervaded the whole circulation of digeſtion, and finally went off in fœtid urine, or in a clammy and offenſive ſweat.

HAVING thus diſcovered the diagnoſtic ſymptoms, the curative indications readily preſented, viz. to deterge the inteſtines by potent *cathartics*, to diſlodge the obſtructions by vigourous concuſſions, and to open a way for the virulent matter, by promoting ſenſible and inſenſible perſpiration: and after much deliberation, it was concluded, that all theſe purpoſes might be affected by one ſimple operation, viz. THE BASTINADO; provided it ſhould be adminiſtered to the patient *uſque ad ſudorem & putorem.*

AGREEABLY to this determination of *Cu-tan-ſla-aſh*, the ſurgeon, *Poiſ-on-al*, the phyſician, and *Whim-ſic-al*, the metaphyſician, the patients were forthwith bound hand and foot, and the operation adminiſtered with great alacrity.

THE effect was truly aſtoniſhing: ſome, indeed, required

required more, and others leſs, of the ſalutary exerciſe, according to the ſtrength of the diſeaſe, and obſtinacy of the patient: but in the end, all recovered and were releaſed; except only the unfortunate *Quil-king-gum*, in whom the diſtemper was ſo inveterate, that he died under the operation, before any favourable ſymptoms appeared: this being the caſe, it was agreed between *Cu-tan-ſla-aſh*, *Poiſ-on-al* and *Whim-ſic-al*, that the body of the deceaſed ſhould be opened, in order to a more certain diſcovery of the nature of this extraordinary diſeaſe.

THIS was accordingly done, and theſe learned men having made the inveſtigation with great ſkill and attention, formed a report of the caſe, and laid the ſame before the emperor, in obedience to his royal mandate.

THE report was in theſe words.

"To the great and mighty HOANG-TI, emperor of CHINA, governor of the world, the inventor of arts, and the father of his people:

"THE report of *Cu-tan-ſla-aſh*, his chief ſurgeon; and of *Poiſ-on-al*, his chief phyſician, on inſpecting the body of *Quil-king-gum*, the ſcribe, deceaſed.

"IN

"In obedience to the royal command, we have attended to the cacoethical diſeaſe which had ſeized many perſons belonging to your imperial court; and we are moſt happy in informing your majeſty, that we have by proper applications reſtored all the patients that fell under our care, to compoſure, health and harmony, except the ſcribe *Quil-king-gum*, who, unfortunately expired under the operation neceſſary to his cure. This circumſtance, however, hath afforded us an opportunity of diſcovering, by occular teſtimony, the nature and ſeat of his diſeaſe.

"The deductions from theſe facts we leave to the learned *Whim-ſic-al*, your majeſty's chief metaphyſician.

"We have only to add, that in order to confirm the cure of thoſe patients, whom we have been ſo fortunate as to reſtore, we have prepared emollient cataplaſms of ſpices and aromatic herbs, to be applied to the breaſt, with a view to ſoften, ſweeten, and correct any remaining malignity about the region of the heart."

Signed, *Cu-tan-ſla-aſh*, with the ſignature of a human ſkull. *Poiſ-on-al*, with the ſignature of leaf of hemlock.

" To the great *Hoang-ti*, emperor of *China*, governor of the world, the inventor of arts, and the father of his people.

" The report of *whim-ſic-al*, the metaphyſician, on conſidering the caſe of *Quil-king-gum*, the ſcribe, as ſet forth in the report of *Cu-tan-ſla-aſh*, the ſurgeon, and *Poiſ-on-al*, the phyſician.

" Your majeſty's chief ſurgeon and chief phyſician, having carefully and judiciouſly repreſented the remarkable circumſtances, which occurred in opening the body of *Quil-king-gum* the ſcribe; it is my duty to explain to your majeſty how this derangement in the corporeal ſyſtem became the efficient cauſe of that obliquity of conduct and acrimony of temper ſo conſpicuous in the life and manners of the deceaſed.

" Ever zealous to gratify the deſires of my ſovereign, it is with great concern I find myſelf under the neceſſity of praying your majeſty's indulgence in this particular, until I ſhall have completed a work which has been the attention and ſtudy of my whole life.

" THIS work which I ſhall have the honour of laying at the feet of the great *Hoang-ti*, will contain a full and ſatisfactory account of the original elements of the ſpiritual and material kingdoms: It will trace the various phenomena that ariſe from the innumerable combinations of theſe elementary principles.

" I ſhall ſhew that in this viſible world all things are but ſo many different exhibitions of one original eſſence; as the leaves, flowers, and fruit of a plant are only varied diſplays of the ſame nutritious juice.

" I ſhall ſhew that fire is only condenſed light, air is condenſed fire, water condenſed air; that earth is condenſed water, and that metals, ſtones, and all the foſſile kingdom are different modifications of condenſed earth.

" So alſo with regard to ſpirit; I ſhall convince your majeſty, and I hope, the whole world, that *ſpirit* or *mind*, abſtracted from all adjuncts, is a ſimple eſſence or unity; not compounded of *parts*, but of *powers* only: That there can, therefore, be no original difference between *ſouls*; inaſmuch as one *unity* cannot differ from another, except

except only in identity, and their powers being all *eſſential* muſt therefore be all equal.

" THAT to accompliſh the inſcrutable purpoſes of the great Creator, *ſpirit* became connected with, and incloſed in *material* organs : and being ſo incorporated cannot exhibit or exerciſe any of its powers, but ſuch as the organization of the body with which it is connected is capable of making manifeſt.

" THAT, upon theſe principles, differences in temper and abilities are not occaſioned by an original difference of *ſouls*, but are the conſequences of a different organization of bodies. Inferring from this ſyſtem, that the ſoul of an ideot, when diſengaged from the faulty body with which it was united, hath all the powers and faculties of the ſoul of a philoſopher. And, further, that the ſoul of an horſe is as truly ſpiritual as the ſoul of a man.

" I ſhall have the honour alſo to ſhew, that, notwithſtanding this hypotheſis, virtue and vice are not merely the effect of mechaniſm ; but that the ſoul having an innate ſenſe of right and wrong, and a power of controul over the body, can at pleaſure, reſtrain or encourage its mechanical propen-

ſities; of which I ſhall give a variety of convincing examples. The body is the ſlave of an active ſoul, but may by inattention and indulgence become the maſter. When the will of the ſoul is ſtrong, it is in vain for the body to plead laſſitude, weakneſs, or pain. Hence it is that the ſailor braves contending elements, the ſoldier faces fire and ſword, and the martyr ſmiles amidſt ſurrounding flames. For *Volition* is an eſſential quality of the ſoul, and however poorly it may exhibit its *powers*, according to the circumſtances of the material engine with which it is ſo intimately connected, it is always free *to will*.

"In this work I ſhall alſo explain to your majeſty's comprehenſion all the myſteries of voluntary and involuntary motion; and trace the ſpirit from her firſt pantings in the *punctum ſaliens*, to the laſt ſtruggles of animal life.

"Your majeſty will then plainly ſee, that the character and conduct of the late *Quil-king-gum* was perfectly conſonant with the frame and conſtitution of his body, as repreſented by *Cu-tan-ſla-aſh*, your chief ſurgeon, and *Poiſ-on-al*, your chief phyſician; and you will know alſo how far he

night,

might, and how far he could not, have counteracted the propenſities of his mechanical nature.

" For the preſent, I can do no more than give a ſhort abſtract of deductions from his caſe.

" But the phyſical and metaphyſical laws by which the temper of the ſoul becomes thus conſonant with certain arrangements and derangements of body, are ſo ſubtile, and ſo deeply involved in the great arcana of nature, that the moſt ſimple and common phænomenon cannot be fully accounted for without developing the whole wonderful ſyſtem.

" Thus when I ſhall explain to your majeſty the cauſe by which a philoſopher in a fever becomes a madman, and in a lethargy a fool, you will know all the myſteries of ſpirit and matter, ſeparate or conjoined: you will fully comprehend the cauſe of waking, ſleeping, and dreaming: you will ſee the ſource from whence the artiſt derives his fancy, and the poet his fire.

" In all theſe points I ſhall have the honour to give the great *Hoang-ti* full ſatisfaction, when I ſhall have completed the arduous work I have in hand."

"In the mean time, I pray your majeſty to ſuſpend that ardent thirſt for knowledge which characteriſes your auſpicious reign, and extend your royal indulgence to your faithful ſlave."

Signed WHIM—SIC—AL

With the ſignature of an *Air Bubble*.

SOME

SOME ACCOUNT

OF A NEW WORK ENTITLED

DIALOGUES OF THE *DEAD*.

THIS manuſcript was not found in digging the vaults of the new Quaker meeting houſe in Arch Street; nor was it diſcovered in a leaden box by the labourers employed in the regulation of Seventh Street; neither was it waſhed out by a flood through the ſubterraneous aqueducts of the city into that place of general contribution *the Dock;* but it was found, where it might naturally be expected, in the pocket of the author.

Lucian, in antient, and *Lord Littleton* in modern times, with many others, wrote dialogues of the dead; and the pious *Mrs. Rowe* eſtabliſhed a regular poſt between the ſpiritual and temporal kingdoms. *Æſop* alſo cauſed birds, beaſts, and fiſhes, to hold familiar converſations, like ſo many chriſtians, in

in good decent language. Theſe were bold ſtrokes in literature. But our author outſtrips them far. That intelligent beings, under any form of exiſtence, ſhould be capable of a mutual communication of ideas, is not an abſurd or improbable ſuppoſition. That the brute ſpecies, manifeſtly poſſeſſed of ideas and furniſhed with at leaſt apparent organs of ſpeech, might maintain a friendly converſation is not difficult to conceive: but that dead carcaſes ſhould utter ſentiments, and hold reciprocal intercourſe, ſeems to be a ſhocking violation of the bounds of probability. Our author, however, attempts to juſtify the ground he hath choſen by a ſyſtem of philoſophy, whimſical enough, of which the principal outlines are theſe.

He ſtates the poſition, that whatever *exiſts* hath *identity*, or that which diſtinguiſhes it from another being however ſimilar. That bodies are ſenſible of their *identity*, which is manifeſted by the reſiſtance they make to any change of form, or to any diminution or addition of ſubſtance. That all material bodies have atmoſpheres adhering to their ſuperficies, or rather that thoſe atmoſpheres are the component parts of the bodies themſelves, expanded and rarefied to an imperceptible degree of fineneſs. So that bodies have, in fact, no perceptible out-lines. What appears to us, he ſays,

to

to be the external outlines of any body, is nothing more than that line of diviſion in its atmoſphere which ſeparates thoſe particles which are groſs enough to become the objects of viſion, from thoſe which are too refined for that purpoſe. And therefore, he infers, to no two men does the ſame object appear of equal magnitude, unleſs their eyes ſhould be formed exactly alike, and poſſeſſed of preciſely equal powers. From which he concludes, that no one can certainly ſay *here* this body *is*, but *there* it *is not*.

He aſſerts further, that theſe atmoſpheres, ſurrounding not only the whole, but every molicule of a body, muſt ever prevent an actual contact of parts however cloſely preſſed together; and therefore, there is not to be found in all nature a truly ſolid body. That when bodies lye ſo near each other that their atmoſpheres interfere, there muſt be an actual intercourſe of parts between them, of which they are more or leſs ſenſible according to the vigour and activity of their reſpective atmoſpheres. And that by ſuch an interference of atmoſpheres, ſentiments may be communicated, eſpecially if the component parts of the effluviæ have been highly ſublimated.

On

On this hypotheſis our author founds his work, entitled *Dialogues of the Dead.* One of theſe dialogues is ſelected as a ſpecimen of his manner. It is the third dialogue of the ſecond book; ſuppoſed to paſs between the careaſes of a *dog* and a *cat* lying in one of the ſtreets of this city.

DIALOGUE III.

CAT. So neighbour! you are welcome into our fraternity. Which of the ſtreet commiſſioners, pray, ordered you here?

Dog. I know nothing of the ſtreet commiſſioners—not I—I had got a bad cold, which occaſioned a defluxion from my noſe. This was ſoon perceived. The cry of *mad dog* was raiſed, and the boys knocked me in the head—Street commiſſioners, indeed! I ſuppoſe if one of them ſhould paſs this way, he would ſoon order both you and me into a dirt cart, and pack us off to the commons.

Cat. I perceive that you are very ignorant. You ſeem to know nothing of the late improvements in the police of this city. Don't you know that I lie here by expreſs order of the ſtreet commiſſioners,

miſſioners, thoſe guardians of the health and convenience of the citizens of *Philadelphia?* and that theſe ſtreets are regularly ſupplied with dead cats at a very conſiderable expence?

Dog. You ſurpriſe me very much!—Pray, to what purpoſe?

Cat. I will inform you. It has been diſcovered, and proved, particularly by a *Doctor Alexander*, profeſſor in *Edinburgh*, that filth, naſtineſs, and corruption, are the only ſure preſervers of health. He made numberleſs experiments to aſcertain this truth. He procured ſome of the liquor from a pool near Edinburgh, into which the carcaſes of dogs, cats, horſes, &c. and the general filth of the city are uſually thrown. This he put into a glaſs, viſcous, green, and frothy, as he found it; he took alſo ſome fair ſpring water and put it into another glaſs. Two pieces of freſh meat were ſuſpended in theſe waters, and placed in the ſame degree of heat. In a few hours, the meat immerſed in fair water began to ſmell offenſive, and ſoon after became putreſcent; whilſt the other remained ſweet for ſeveral days; and, being broiled on the coals, made an excellent ſteak for the curious doctor to regale himſelf withal. Convinced by this experiment, our commiſſioners have

have directed as many carcaſes, and as much filth as can be collected, to be diſperſed through the ſtreets of this city. And it is owing to their attention that there is now no ſtreet or alley without at leaſt a reaſonable ſupply of putreſcent matter.

Dog. Well! but I am ſure there is a law for cleanſing, pitching and paving the ſtreets of this city, and a pretty heavy tax levied for the purpoſe. I am ſure I have heard my maſter curſe and ſwear bitterly whilſt he paid it. Pray, what becomes of all that money?

Cat. What becomes of it! The commiſſioners pay it away in premiums to boys who kill cats for the ſupply of this large city. Only conſider—there are at this time not leſs than three hundred dead cats lying in our ſtreets and alleys. But, alas! what is a poor cat?—not made of ſteel—ſhe cannot laſt forever—continually run over by waggons laden with cord-wood—by drays, carts, coaches, and and chains, and perpetually kicked about by horſes' hoofs. I ſuppoſe the oldeſt and tougheſt ram-cat that can be got will not wear more than a month. Well! three hundred cats per month make three thouſand ſix hundred neceſſary for the annual ſupply of this city—and theſe are not to be had

had gratis. The time is not far off when the legiſlature will find it neceſſary to paſs a law for encouraging the breed of cats, and even allow a handſome bounty on their importation. Our worthy ſtreet commiſſioners already find cats ſo ſcarce, that they are ſometimes obliged to put the city to an allowance. But they make up the deficiency, by encouraging houſekeepers to throw into the ſtreets, all the offals of their kitchens; ſuch as guts, garbage, bones, feathers, oyſter-ſhells, &c. And they allow the ſoap-boiler to pile up before his door, the dregs of his trade—the ſtinking ſkimmings of putrid fat, and the *caput-mortuum* of a whole winter's firing.

Dog. This ſyſtem of police is entirely new to me, and I believe not generally underſtood. I have known many to curſe the commiſſioners for the dirtineſs of our ſtreets, and pay with grudging a tax for which they ſay there is not value received.

Cat. Mere effects of ignorance and prejudice! It is now known to the learned, that the volatile ſalts ariſing from putreſcent ſubſtances are the moſt powerful antiſeptics in nature. It muſt be owing to the extreme cleanlineſs of *Conſtantinople* that it is ſo often viſited with the plague. For cleanli-

neſs

neſs is part of the religion of a Mahometan—but Chriſtians know better. The king of *Spain* once undertook to cleanſe the ſtreets of *Madrid*, by ordering the inhabitants to accommodate themſelves with *neceſſaries ;* but this had well nigh cauſed an inſurrection in that great city. And the phyſicians, one and all, joined in a remonſtrance to the crown, declaring that the health of the inhabitants depended upon there being a ſufficient quantity of human ordure ſpread over the ſtreets of *Madrid.*

Many of the good people, who live on the eaſt ſide of Front Street, between Arch and Vine Streets, hold the ſame philoſophical creed. Whoever will ſtroll through that neighbourhood, from ten to twelve o'clock at night, (whether he goes along Front or Water Streets) will not fail to ſee the nymphs ruſh ſuddenly out, and pour forth plentiful libations to the goddeſs *Cloacina* from their ſacred urns. And whoever walks that way early in the morning, might ſuppoſe that *Jupiter*, enamoured with the *Danaes* of that diſtrict, had again deſcended in a golden ſhower. Delicate conſtitutions, ſubject to nervous and hyſterical affections, are ſure of finding relief by taking the air of that neighbourhood. And it is ſaid the ſtreet commiſſioners frequently direct their morning

ing walk that way to procure an appetite for breakfaſt. Moreover, it is expected, that as the ſeaſon advances, the urinous ſalts will be ſo ſublimed by the heats of the ſummer ſun, as to generate a natural *phoſphorus:* in which caſe that neighbourhood will apply for an exemption from the lamp-tax as an unneceſſary impoſition on that part of the city, whoſe inhabitants, like the frugal fire-fly, can furniſh light from their own tails.

Dog. And is this new doctrine of health the the only reaſon why our commiſſioners ſuffer the ſtreets to remain in ſo naſty a condition?

Cat. No—there are even pleaſures and conveniences as well as real advantages ariſing from it. I ſhall only give you one inſtance. The ſtreets being covered three or four inches thick with ſoft mud, and ſemi-fluid filth, the carriages paſs eaſily and ſilently along, without diſturbing the ſick by the rattling of their wheels, or jarring the teeth out of the jaws of the riders, as is the caſe in driving over a clean ſtone pavement. Beſides, a coach cannot run far without encountering the body of a cat: the wheels muſt unavoidably break three or four ribs of the carcaſe, and this will afford an agreeable *craſh*, to the great amuſement of the ladies and gentlemen within.

Dog.

Dog. From what you have ſaid, I begin—[at this inſtant a dray laden with a hogſhead of ſugar came along, and one of the wheels rolled directly over the head of the dog.]

Cat. Ha! ha! ha! What a curſed figure you make! why your head is as flat as a pancake.

Dog. Yes. That booby, who has gone whiſtling along, little thinks how wonderfully the machine was conſtructed which he has ſo careleſsly deſtroyed. If all the rational powers of his whole genealogy, from the firſt of his name, who was got behind a hedge in Ireland, to the laſt of of his family who will be hanged in America for a robbery, could be united in one individual, he would not be able to combine matter to ſuch aſtoniſhing effect, as it was arranged in the little caſket he hath now cruſhed to pieces. Good God! what work he has made! Cerebrum, cerebellum, pia mater, dura mater, pineal gland, medullary ſubſtance, nerves, lymph, venal and arterial blood, oſtium and peri-oſtium, all confounded together. Thanks, however, to bountiful nature, who hath ſo ordered it, that no derangement of the machine, after what is called death, ſhall occaſion pain. But I was ſaying, from what you have obſerved, I begin to ſee things in a different light.

CAT. Ha! ha! ha!—You may well *see* things in a different light, truly—Why, your eye-balls are turned out of their ſockets into open ſunſhine.

DOG. No matter; let me aſk you—was there not an attempt made to have this city incorporated, with a view to its better government, and for the removal of what are called nuiſances, abuſes, and impoſitions?

CAT. Yes; but the cry of *mad dog* was raiſed againſt the bill, as in the caſe of your worſhip; and it was knocked on the head.

DOG. Don't you think the thing may be again attempted with ſucceſs?

CAT. Doubtleſs; provided the principal oppoſer be recommended as *mayor*; the next in vociferation *recorder;* and the reſt *aldermen*. For, depend upon it, this is a true republican maxim: "Power is a very dangerous weapon; yet if you will put it into my hands, I ſhall uſe it with ſo much lenity and diſcretion, as to make it a public bleſſing: but no man elſe ought to be truſted."

DOG. Have you any thing more to ſay, for in truth I grow tired of your converſation?

CAT. Only this: it is whiſpered that the ſtreet commiſſioners hold a monthly feaſt; at which the principal diſh is two large ram-cats, ſmothered in onions. Numbers obſerved, or might have obſerved, two ſkinned cats, lying in Cheſnut-ſtreet, near Third-ſtreet: theſe had been prepared for this ſame love-feaſt: but as the gentlemen are very nice in their eating, they were thought not fat enough for their table, and ſo were thrown into the common ſtock in the ſtreet, and a brace of better fed cats provided for the entertainment.

YOU grow impatient, or I meant to ſay ſomething of *the dock*, that great ornament of our city: I could alſo give you a hint of a remarkable revolution in politics, which is even now working its way, and will ſhortly ſhew itſelf—a revolution, which——

A carriage paſſing ſwiftly along at this inſtant, ran acroſs the cat, and turned her fairly over; ſo that the ſide which had been next the ground was now uppermoſt, which circumſtance totally changed the ſubject of converſation: for, as was before obſerved, this dialogue was maintained by an interference of atmoſpheres. Now, the volatile particles which had been for many days ſweltering next the earth, were of a very different nature from thoſe which

which emanated from a ſurface expoſed to the open air, and of courſe had a very different effect.

SOMETHING like this may be obſerved in animal life. If a man, when he goes to bed, indulges a train of thoughts, lying on his left ſide, when he turns on his right ſide, the whole train of ideas vaniſhes; and he can ſcarcely by any efforts of the mind, recover the ſame thread of cogitation, unleſs the ſubject was of a very intereſting nature. So, in dreaming, a change of poſition in the body never fails to change the whole ſcenery in which the imagination had been engaged.

A. B.

March 1784.

MODERN LEARNING:

EXEMPLIFIED BY A

SPECIMEN

OF A

COLLEGIATE EXAMINATION.

METAPHYSICS.

*PROF. WHAT is a SALT-BOX?

STU. It is a box made to contain ſalt.

PROF. How is it divided?

STU. Into a ſalt-box, and a box of ſalt.

PROF. Very well!—ſhew the diſtinction.

STU. A ſalt-box may be where there is no ſalt; but ſalt is abſolutely neceſſary to the exiſtence of of a box of ſalt.

PROF-

* *Prof.* profeſſor; *Stu.* ſtudent; *gov.* governor of the inſtitution.

PROF. Are not ſalt-boxes otherwiſe divided?

STU. Yes: by a partition.

PROF. What is the uſe of this partition?

STU. To ſeparate the coarſe ſalt from the fine.

PROF. How?—think a little.

STU. To ſeparate the fine ſalt from the coarſe.

PROF. To be ſure:—it is to ſeparate the fine from the coarſe: but are not ſalt-boxes yet otherwiſe diſtinguiſhed?

STU. Yes: into *poſſible*, *probable* and *poſitive*.

PROF. Define theſe ſeveral kinds of ſalt-boxes.

STU. A *poſſible* ſalt-box is a ſalt-box yet unſold in the hands of the joiner.

PROF. Why ſo?

STU. Becauſe it hath never yet become a ſalt-box *in fact*, having never had any ſalt in it; and it may poſſibly be applied to ſome other uſe.

PROF. Very true:—for a ſalt-box which never had, hath not now, and perhaps never may have, any ſalt in it, can only be termed a *poſſible* ſalt-box. What is a *probable* ſalt-box?

STU. It is a ſalt-box in the hand of one going to a ſhop to buy ſalt, and who hath ſix-pence in his pocket to pay the grocer: and a *poſitive* ſalt-box is one which hath actually and *bona fide* got ſalt in it.

PROF. Very good:—but is there no inſtance of a *poſitive* ſalt-box which hath no ſalt in it?

STU. I know of none.

PROF. Yes: there is one mentioned by ſome authors: it is where a box hath by long uſe been ſo impregnated with ſalt, that although all the ſalt hath been long ſince emptied out, it may yet be called a ſalt-box, with the ſame propriety that we ſay a ſalt herring, ſalt beef, &c. And in this ſenſe any box that may have accidentally, or otherwiſe, been long ſteeped in brine, may be termed *poſitively* a ſalt-box, although never deſigned for the purpoſe of keeping ſalt. But tell me, what other diviſion of ſalt-boxes do you recollect?

STU. They are further divided into *ſubſtantive* and *pendant*: a *ſubſtantive* ſalt-box is that which ſtands by itſelf on the table or dreſſer; and a *pendant* is that which hangs upon a nail againſt the wall.

PROF.

Rrof. What is the idea of a ſalt-box?

Stu. It is that image which the mind conceives of a ſalt-box, when no ſalt-box is preſent.

Prof. What is the abſtract idea of a ſalt-box?

Stu. It is the idea of a ſalt-box, abſtracted from the idea of a box, or of ſalt, or of a ſalt-box, or of a box of ſalt.

Prof. Very right:—and by theſe means you acquire a moſt perfect knowledge of a ſalt-box: but tell me, is the idea of a ſalt-box a ſalt idea?

Stu. Not unleſs the ideal box hath ideal ſalt in it.

Prof. True:—and therefore an abſtract idea cannot be either ſalt or freſh; round or ſquare; long or ſhort: for a true abſtract idea muſt be entirely free of all adjuncts. And this ſhews the difference between a ſalt idea, and an idea of ſalt.—Is an aptitude to hold ſalt an *eſſential* or an *accidental* property of a ſalt-box?

Stu. It is *eſſential;* but if there ſhould be a crack in the bottom of the box, the aptitude to

ſpill

ſpill ſalt would be termed an *accidental* property of that ſalt-box.

PROF. Very well! very well indeed!—What is the ſalt called with reſpect to the box?

STU. It is called its contents.

PROF. And why ſo?

STU. Becauſe the cook is content *quoad hoc* to to find plenty of ſalt in the box.

PROF. You are very right—I ſee you have not miſpent your time: but let us now proceed to

LOGIC.

PROF. How many parts are there in a ſalt-box?

STU. Three. *Bottom*, *top*, and *ſides*.

PROF. How many modes are there in ſalt-boxes?

STU. Four. The *formal*, the *ſubſtantial*, the *accidental*, and the *topſey-turvey*.

PROF.

PRO. Define theſe ſeveral modes,

STU. The *formal* reſpects the figure or ſhape of the box, ſuch as round, ſquare, oblong, and ſo forth; the *ſubſtantial* reſpects the work of the joiner; and the *accidental* depends upon the ſtring by which the box is hung againſt the wall.

PROF. Very well—And what are the conſequences of the *accidental* mode?

STU. If the ſtring ſhould break the box would fall, the ſalt be ſpilt, the ſalt-box broken, and the cook in a bitter paſſion: and this is the accidental mode with its conſequences.

PROF. How do you diſtinguiſh between the top and bottom of a ſalt-box?

STU. The top of a box is that part which is uppermoſt, and the bottom that part which is loweſt in all poſitions.

PROF. You ſhould rather ſay the loweſt part is the bottom, and the uppermoſt part is the top.—How is it then if the bottom ſhould be the uppermoſt?

STU. The top would then be the lowermoſt; and ſo the bottom would become the top, and the

the top would become the bottom: and this is called the *topſey-turvey* mode, which is nearly allied to the *accidental*, and frequently ariſes from it.

PROF. Very good—But are not ſalt-boxes ſometimes ſingle and ſometimes double?

STU. Yes.

PROF. Well, then mention the ſeveral combinations of ſalt-boxes with reſpect to their having ſalt or not.

STU. They are divided into ſingle ſalt-boxes having ſalt; ſingle ſalt-boxes having no ſalt; double ſalt-boxes having ſalt; double ſalt-boxes having no ſalt; and ſingle double ſalt-boxes having ſalt and no ſalt.

PROF. Hold! hold!—you are going too far.

GOV. We cannot allow further time for logic, proceed if you pleaſe to

NATURAL

NATURAL PHILOSOPHY.

PROF. Pray Sir, what is a ſalt-box?

STU. It is a combination of matter, fitted, framed, and joined by the hands of a workman in the form of a box, and adapted to the purpoſe of receiving, containing, and retaining ſalt.

PROF. Very good—What are the mechanical powers concerned in the conſtruction of a ſalt-box?

STU. The ax, the ſaw, the plane, and the hammer.

PROF. How are theſe powers applied to the purpoſe intended?

STU. The *ax* to fell the tree, the *ſaw* to ſplit the timber.

PROF. Conſider. It is the property of the mall and wedge to ſplit.

STU. The *ſaw* to *ſlit* the timber, the *plane* to ſmooth and thin the boards.

PROF.

PROF. How! Take time! Take time!

STU. To thin and ſmooth the boards.

PROF. To be ſure—The boards are firſt thinned and then ſmoothed—go on—

STU. The *plane* to thin and ſmooth the boards, and the *hammer* to drive the nails.

PROF. Or rather tacks—Have not ſome philoſophers conſidered *glue* as one of the mechanical powers?

STU. Yes; and it is ſtill ſo conſidered, but it is called an inverſe mechanical power: becauſe, whereas it is the property of the *direct* mechanical powers to generate motion, and ſeparate parts; *glue*, on the contrary, prevents motion, and keeps the parts to which it is applied fixed to each other.

PROF. Very true—What is the mechanical law of the *ſaw?*

STU. The power is to the reſiſtance, as the number of teeth and force impreſſed multiplied by the number of ſtrokes in a given time.

PROF.

PROF. Is the *saw* only used in slitting timber into boards?

STU. Yes, it is also employed in cutting boards into lengths.

PROF. Not *lengths*: a thing cannot properly be said to have been cut into *lengths*.

STU. Into *shortnesses*.

PROF. Certainly—into shortnesses. Well, what are the mechanical laws of the hammer?

GOV. The time wastes fast; pass on to another science.

MATHEMATICS.

PROF. What is a *salt-box?*

STU. It is a figure composed of lines and surfaces.

PROF. What are the external figures of a salt-box?

STU.

STU. Four parallelograms and two ſquares.

PROF. How are theſe diſpoſed?

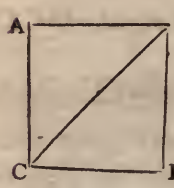
STU. The four parallelograms are thus diſpoſed: The *ſuperior*, or top; the *anterior*, or front; the *inferior*, or bottom; and the *poſterior*, or back; and the two ſquares from the two ends.

PROF. Very good—Let us now conſider one of the ſquares at the end of the ſalt-box. Suppoſe then a diagonal line to be drawn from one of the angles of this ſquare to the oppoſite angle of the ſame, what will be the conſequence?

STU. It will divide the ſquare into two equal and ſimilar triangles.

PROF. Very true.—But can you demonſtrate that theſe two equal and ſimilar triangles are equal to each other?

STU. I draw the ſquare A B C D, whoſe ſides



are all equal, and the contained angles, all right angles. I then draw the diagonal B C, dividing the ſquare into two equal parts. Then I ſay, that one of thoſe equal parts, viz.

viz. the triangle A B C is equal to the other equal part or triangle B C D; and further, that thoſe two triangles are not only equal, but ſimilar. For by the 105th propoſition of the 49th book of *Euclid*, if in two triangles, all the lines and angles of the one, are equal to all the correſponding lines and angles of the other, thoſe two triangles will be equal and ſimilar. But the leg A B of the triangle A B C, is equal to the leg C D of the triangle B C D, becauſe they are two of the ſides of the ſquare A B C D, equal by conſtruction: and the leg A C is equal to the leg B D for the ſame reaſon; and becauſe the hypothenuſe B C is common to both triangles, therefore the hypothenuſe of the triangle A B C is equal to the hypothenuſe of the triangle B C D. Now, becauſe by the 115th propoſition of the ſame book, equal legs ſubtend equal angles of the ſame radii; it follows, that all the angles of the triangle A B C are equal to the correſponding angles of the triangle B D C: *ergo*, thoſe two triangles are equal and ſimilar: and *ergo*, if a ſquare be cut by a diagonal line into two equal parts, thoſe parts will be equal. Q C D.

Prof. Very well! very well indeed!—Suppoſe now a right line to be let fall from a given point above a ſalt-box, till it ſhall touch the *ſuperior* paral-

parallelogram, and another right line to be let fall from the ſame point till it ſhould touch the *inferior* parallelogram of the ſame ſalt-box, can you demonſtrate that theſe two lines muſt be unequal: Or, in other words, can you prove that a line of 12 inches is ſhorter than a line of 18 inches in length?

STU. If two lines—

GOV. We have juſt received intelligence that dinner is almoſt ready; and as the medical claſs is yet to be examined, we cannot afford time for this demonſtration. Let the medical gentlemen come forward.

ANATOMY.

PROF. What is a ſalt-box?

STU. It is a body compoſed of wood, glue, nails and hinges.

PROF. How is this body divided?

STU. Into *external* and *internal*.

PROF. Very good—*external* and *internal*—very proper indeed—And what are the *external* parts of a ſalt-box?

STU. One *fundamental*, four *laterals* and one *ſuperlateral*.

PROF. And how do you find the *internal* parts of a ſalt-box?

STU. Divided by a vertical membrane or partition into two large cavities or ſinuſſes.

PROF. Are theſe cavities always equal?

STU. They uſed to be ſo formerly; but modern joiners have thought it beſt to have them unequal, for the more convenient accommodation of the viſcera or contents; the larger cavity for the reception of the coarſer viſcera, and the ſmaller for the fine.

PROF. Very true—thus have modern joiners, by their improvements, excelled the firſt maker of ſalt-boxes—Tell me now what peculiarity do you obſerve in the *ſuperlateral* member of a ſalt-box?

STU. Whereas all the other members are fixed

and ſtationary with reſpect to each other, the ſuperlateral is moveable on a pair of hinges.

PROF. To what Purpoſe it is ſo conſtructed?

STU. For the admiſſion, retention, and emiſſion of the ſaline particles.

GOV. This is ſufficient—Our time is ſhort—dinner muſt not wait—let us now proceed to

SURGERY, AND THE PRACTICE OF PHYSIC.

PROF. Mention a few of the principle diſorders to which a ſalt-box is liable.

STU. A cracked and leaky fundamental; a gaping of the joint in the laterals; luxation of the hinges; and an acceſſion and concretion of filth and foulneſs external and internal.

PROF. Very well—How would you treat thoſe diſorders?—begin with the firſt.

STU. I would caulk the leaky fundamental with pledgets of tow, which I would ſecure in the fiſſure by a ſtrip of linen or paper paſted over.

For

For the ſtarting of the lateral joints, I would adminiſter powerful aſtringents, ſuch as the *gluten corneum;* and would bind the parts together by triple bandages until the joints ſhould knit.

PROF. Would you not aſſiſt with chalybeates?

STU. Yes—I would at—*tack* the diſeaſe with prepared iron, in doſes proportioned to the ſtrength of the parts.

PROF. How would you manage the luxation of the hinge?

STU. I would firſt examine whether it was occaſioned by the ſtarting of the points which annex the proceſſes to the *ſuperlateral* or its *antagoniſt*, or to a loſs of the fulcrum, or to an abſolute fracture of the ſutures. In the firſt caſe, I would ſecure the proceſs by a ſcrew; in the ſecond, I would bring the ſutures together, and introduce the fulcrum; and in the laſt, I would entirely remove the fractured hinge, and ſupply its place, *pro tempore*, with one of leather.

PROF. Very will, ſir!—very well!—Now for your treatment in caſe of accumulated foulneſs, ex-

ternal and internal—But firſt tell me, how is this foulneſs contracted?

STU. *Externally*, by the greaſy hands of the cook; and *internally*, by the ſolution and adheſion of the ſaline particles.

PROF. True—And now for the cure.

STU. I would firſt evacuate the *abominable* veſſel, through the *prima via*. I would then exhibit detergents and diluents; ſuch as the ſaponaceous preparation, with great plenty of *aqua fontana*.

PROF. Would not *aqua cæleſtis* do better?

STU. Yes—Plenty of *aqua cæleſtis* with the marine ſand. I would alſo apply the friction bruſh, with a briſk and ſtrong hand, until the excrementitious concrete ſhould be totally diſſolved and removed.

PROF. Very proper—What next?

STU. I would recommend the cold bath, by means of a common pump; and then apply lintal abſorbents; and finally exſiccate the body by expoſition

poſition either in the ſun, or before the kitchen fire.

PROF. In what ſituation would you leave the ſuperlateral valve during the exſiccating operation?

STU. I would leave it open to the extent, in order that the rarefied humidities might freely exhale from the *abominable* cavities or ſinuſſes.

CHEMISTRY.

PROF. You have mentioned the ſaponaceous preparation—Pray, how is that procured?

STU. By the action of a vegetable alkaline ſalt upon a pinguidinous or unctuous ſubſtance.

PROF. What is ſalt?

STU. It is a ſubſtance *ſui generis*, pungent to the taſte, of an antiſeptic quality, and is produced by cryſtallization on the evaporation of the fluid in which it is ſuſpended.

PROF. How many kinds of ſalt occur in a ſalt-box?

STU. Two—coarſe and fine.

PROF. You have ſaid that the ſaponaceous preparation is produced by the action of a vegetable alkaline ſalt on a pinguidinous or unctuous ſubſtance—deſcribe the proceſs.

STU. If a great quantity of ſtrong *lie* be procured by paſſing water through wood aſhes, and if a very large body of a pinguidinous habit ſhould be immerſed in this *lie*, and expoſed to a conſiderable heat, the action of the *lie*, or rather of the ſalts with which it abounds upon the pinguidinous body, would cauſe the mixture to coagulate and [Here the examiner looked very ſour, for he was *very fat*.]

AT this inſtant a ſervant announced that dinner was on the table—The examination was concluded, and the parties ſeparated—One rejoicing in the anticipation of a feaſt, and the examined happy in finding the fiery trial over.

May 1784.

AN

AN

ADDRESS

TO THE

AMERICAN *PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY*,

HELD AT PHILADELPHIA, FOR PROMOTING USEFUL KNOWLEDGE:

(Delivered January 16, 1784.)

Gentlemen,

HAVING obſerved, with real concern, the ſtate of ſupineneſs and neglect into which this ſociety ſeems to have fallen, I cannot ſuppreſs the zeal that urges me to attempt ſomething that may draw your attention to the important purpoſes for which the legiſlature hath incorporated you as a philoſophical ſociety, and to propoſe ſome regulations which may, in my opinion, prove beneficial to this inſtitution.

PRE-

PREVIOUS to the late war our ſociety was making conſiderable progreſs towards becoming uſeful and famous: it had already attracted the notice of learned men in Europe. The communications, by members at home and abroad were frequent and valuable; ſo that in its infant ſtate, it was enabled to publiſh a volume of tranſactions which ſtamped a credit on the ſociety, and made it an object worthy of public encouragement.

THIS fair proſpect, however, was totally overcaſt by the dreary tempeſt of war. The ſtill voice of philoſophy could not be heard amidſt the hoſtile din of arms, the thunder of the cannon, and the horrible confuſion of ravaged countries and plundered cities.

BY the bleſſing of Almighty God, the prudent and heroic conduct of the citizens and ſoldiers of America, and the friendly aſſiſtance of a powerful ally, this war, which threatened ſo loudly, hath terminated in the eſtabliſhment of our independance, and a peace highly honourable and advantageous to us.

IT is now time—it is high time—that philoſophy ſhould again lift up her head. Political ſovereignty being thus ſecured to us, the eyes of Europe are turned

turned towards America—And with what view? Not altogether to contemplate the peculiarities of our government. If our ſyſtems ſhould be bad, we ſhall be the chief ſufferers; if they are wiſe and good, we ſhall reap the chief advantage—foreign nations are not directly intereſted in this ſpeculation. But they look towards us as a country that may be a great nurſery of arts and ſciences—As a country affording an extenſive field of improvement in agriculture, natural hiſtory, and other branches of uſeful knowledge. They look to thoſe future philoſophers, who ſhall ſearch nature in her hidden receſſes; in regions yet unexplored; in depths and caverns, which the light of day hath never yet illumined.

No ſooner were the glad tidings of peace announced, but many of the literati of Europe were haſty to encourage our purſuits by their friendly notice. The many letters, with preſents of uſeful and curious books we have lately received, evince this.

In what an intereſting ſituation, then, are we placed? And in this intereſting ſituation permit me to aſk, what are we doing? I am truly ſorry that the anſwer to this queſtion ſhould amount to little more than this—we are returning very civil acknow-

acknowledgements for the letters and preſents ſo received.

It may, indeed, reaſonably be ſuppoſed, that every citizen of America muſt find himſelf intimately intereſted in the political concerns of his country; left in an unſettled ſtate by the confuſions of war; and deeply engaged in the arrangement and eſtabliſhment of a new empire, to which the late important revolution hath given birth.

But theſe excuſes, however ſubſtantial, cannot avail us long. If it ſhall be perceived, that year after year elapſes, and nothing intereſting is produced, no diſcoveries made, or even attempted to be made: when it ſhall be perceived, that our barrenneſs muſt be occaſioned, either by a want of abilities, or which is, indeed, the truth, by a ſhameful want of attention, we muſt unavoidably ſink into contempt: and when this ſhall be the caſe—I will venture to propheſy—*this* ſociety will never regain its loſt ground. Some other future philoſophical ſociety, better modelled, and compoſed of more zealous members, may riſe into notice, and become uſeful: but this ſociety will ſink into oblivion.

I hope we are yet at a conſiderable diſtance from

from ſuch diſgrace; but as I apprehend we are rather verging towards it, my concern would not ſuffer me to withhold this warning.

To prove that my fears are not altogether without foundation, I appeal to three notorious circumſtances; our ſhameful neglect of the ſtated meetings of the ſociety, the great ſcarcity of philoſophical communications, and the tenor and complexion of our book of minutes.

NEVER was there an æra in which philoſophical purſuits were more encouraged, or puſhed with more ſucceſs, than the preſent. The diſcoveries which have been made in every part of Europe, are moſt intereſting and important. Some have contrived means to ſeparate the different kinds of air, compounded in bodies, and to inveſtigate and prove experimentally their reſpective properties: others have plunged, as it were, into the element of fire, to ſearch out its ſubtle powers, and develope that great ſecret of nature, the generation of animal heat: ſome are purſuing electrical experiments, with the moſt promiſing aſſiduity: others are adding new worlds to our ſyſtem: and others, on principles hitherto undiſcovered, ſend up the vaſt balloon, and float in regions deemed inacceſſible to man.

THE

The door to knowledge ſeems to be wider open than ever it was: the authority of the ſchools is daily giving way to the authority of nature. It is now perceived, that it is not abſolutely *neceſſary* that a man ſhould be what is called *learned* in order to be a philoſopher. A judicious and careful examination of the phenomena of nature, and experiments, ſimple and eaſily made, may, and often do, lead the attentive enquirer to moſt important diſcoveries; even without any knowledge of what are called the learned languages, or of the ſyſtematical doctrines of the ſchools.

Many, I am perſuaded, have ſuppreſſed ſtrong inclinations for experimental purſuits, from a notion than none can be a philoſopher, or ought to meddle with philoſophical enquiries, unleſs he has had what is generally called a *learned education*. The poſition is not true in reaſon or in fact:—it is not true in fact; for, many of the greateſt advances in philoſophical knowledge have been made by men not eminent for their learning: and many of the moſt uſeful improvements in mechanics have been produced by men of the moſt ſcanty education. That deſervedly and univerſally admired philoſopher the worthy preſident of this ſociety,* made

* Dr. Franklin.

made ſome of his moſt important diſcoveries before he had acquired any conſiderable knowledge in ſchool learning; for he had not a liberal education his youth. The poſition is not true in reaſon; for the language of nature is not written in Hebrew or Greek; the underſtanding thereof is not involved in the contemptible quirks of logic, nor wrapt in the viſionary clouds of metaphyſical hypotheſis. The great book of nature is open to all—all may read therein—and who can read and underſtand, without worſhipping the God of nature, who thus manifeſts himſelf in the ſimplicity and power of his works?

The idolatrous veneration heretofore paid to the theoretical philoſophy of thoſe ſages, who derive half their reputation from the groſs ignorance of the ages in which they lived, is now in a great meaſure done away: men begin, without fear of condemnation, to lay aſide faith in philoſophy, and bring doctrines to the teſt of fact. The impenetrable myſteries and ſupernatural influences of chymiſtry have vaniſhed with the ſmoke of the furnace, and we ſee that chymical proceſſes are governed by the unalterable mechanical laws of nature, which want nothing but fair inveſtigation to be underſtood. The fatal fabric of ſyſtematical phyſic—that ſlaughter-houſe of one-fourth part of the human

human ſpecies, is now falling to ruin. The modern phyſician ſimplifies his practice, by attending to nature and fact, and following their indications in preference to the dictates of *Galen*. In a word, men do not now, as heretofore, act peremptorily on what may appear to be reaſon; but reaſon cautiouſly on what appears to be fact: and this muſt ſurely be the right and ſafe road to the knowledge of truth.

What a glorious æra for the advancement of true philoſophy! The road to knowledge laid open, and the faſhion of the times leading into it.

In the midſt of ſuch advantageous circumſtances, ſhall I again aſk the mortifying queſtion—What are we doing?—I avoid the anſwer—I would not offend—my deſign is only to rouſe the ſociety from that ſtate of ſupineneſs and lethargy into which it ſeems to have fallen, and to ſtimulate its members to a more active attention.

Our deficiency, I am confident, is not owing to a want of men of ſtrong natural abilities, or a ſufficiency of acquired learning amongſt us. America hath been noted for the ſagacity of her citizens. The very climate is favourable to the production of genius; and the uncultivated abilities of the loweſt

loweſt claſs of the natives of this country, ſeem to be as keen and diſcerning as thoſe of any country whatever. Our deficiency, then, muſt be owing merely to a want of attention, which, in our ſituation, is unpardonable.

But, as I have preſumed to point at the evil, it is but a reaſonable expectation that I ſhould alſo attempt to ſuggeſt a remedy. This I will readily do according to my ideas of what may be beneficial to the ſociety.

In the firſt place, I think it requiſite that this corporation ſhould have a building of its own, properly conſtructed for the accommodation of our library, natural curioſities, and philoſophical apparatus, with a convenient hall for the meetings of the ſociety, public orations, lectures, &c. To this building there ſhould be annexed an obſervatory, a ſmall chymical laboratory, and a botanical garden. To accompliſh ſo great a deſign, the ſituation of our treaſury is certainly far inadequate. A moderate revenue would ſerve all the purpoſes of the inſtitution, if we were once provided with a building and apparatus; to effect which, I know of no way, but that of a general ſubſcription, and an application to the legiſlature for ſome aſſiſtance. This once accompliſhed, our annual income might be

augmented, by obliging every new member (honorary members in distant countries excepted) to pay *eight dollars* for his certificate, and to sign an obligation to contribute *twenty shillings* per annum, to the support of the funds;* and to be prohibited from voting, or being voted for to any office, unless all arrears be paid up: and if any member should refuse or neglect to pay his annual subscription for three years successively, it should be deemed a voluntary withdrawing himself from the society, unless in case of absence from the country beyond sea, or other manifestly reasonable excuse.

I would propose, that in the election of counsellors, particular respect should be had to choose such as would probably duly attend the stated meetings of the society; and that the counsellors so chosen, should understand, that however other members may be at liberty to attend or not, as inclination or convenience may permit, it will be expected of them, that *they* shall regularly assemble at the stated times for promoting the purposes of the institution; and, therefore, they shall be noticed by written or printed tickets, at least twelve hours before the time of meeting.

This

* At this time new members paid nothing on their election, and the annual subscription was only ten shillings from the members, and that far from being punctually paid.

This particular notice, however, ſhould not imply the excluſion of any other member or members, ſummoned only by public advertiſement, who may chooſe to attend.

The counſellors, beſides the ſtated meetings, may hold meetings on their own adjournments, or may call themſelves together, whenever it ſhall be thought neceſſary; but ſhall do nothing deciſive concerning the ſociety, in their own adjourned meetings, but only digeſt and plan mere matters of buſineſs, to be recommended and determined upon at the next ſtated meeting of the ſociety.

My object herein is, that all matters of buſineſs, being duly conſidered and prepared, the attention of the ſociety may not be too much engaged in matters of little importance to philoſophy; ſo that the converſations at the ſtated meetings, may be moſtly employed in philoſophical ſubjects with as little interruption as poſſible.

But above all, and as a principal object, I would recommend that at every ſtated meeting of the ſociety, or at leaſt as often as may be convenient, one or more philoſophical experiments ſhould actually be exhibited. The particular experiment to be determined upon at the preceding meeting, in

order that the curators, whoſe ſpecial duty it ſhould be, may provide the requiſites, and ſee that the neceſſary apparatus be in order for the purpoſe: and if any experiment be ſuggeſted by a member, it ſhall be performed at the expence of the treaſury, provided a majority of members preſent when it is propoſed ſhall ſo determine: and every experiment made, with the view in making it, and the final reſult ſhould be fully recorded in a book to be kept for that purpoſe.

Such are the outlines of a reform, which I think would remedy the evils complained of—and for the following reaſons:—firſt, as to the neglect in attending the meetings of the ſociety. The exhibition of curious, and ſometimes new experiments, with the converſations and reaſonings which ſuch experiments would naturally occaſion, muſt, I think, unavoidably engage the attention of many who now abſent themſelves for want of inducements of entertainment or inſtruction. Secondly, the ſcarcity of philoſophical communications: this would alſo probably be remedied, as the ſeeing experiments performed, and the poſſeſſing convenient opportunities of bringing conceived truths to the teſt of fact, would incite and produce eſſays on many uſeful and curious points, which now live only in idea, and die in neglect. And, thirdly,

our

our book of minutes would ſhew that they record the proceedings of a philoſophical ſociety.

To conclude, I wiſh this addreſs may be conſidered as preparatory to a motion I ſhall now make —which is—

"THAT a committee may be appointed to take into conſideration the conſtitution, laws, and regulations of the ſociety; and to propoſe ſuch alterations, amendments, and additions thereto, as they may think moſt likely to advance this ſociety, and promote the good purpoſes for which it was inſtituted: and that the ſaid committee propoſe the moſt promiſing means by which a building, and a complete philoſophical apparatus, may be procured; and report at the next meeting, or as ſoon as may be convenient."

ACCOUNT

OF A

WORM IN A HORSE's EYE.

(Read in the Philosophical Society, Sept. 26, 1783.)

HAVING been myself a witness to the following curious fact, I thought it should not pass unrecorded, especially as it occured in this city, under the immediate notice of the philosophical society.

A report prevailed last summer, that a horse was to be seen, which had a living serpent in one of his eyes. At first I disregarded this report; but several of my acquaintance, who had been to see the horse, confirming the account, I had the curiosity to go myself, taking a friend along with me.

THE horse was kept in Arch-street, and belonged to a free negro. I examined the eye with all the attention in my power, being no ways disposed to credit the common report, but rather expecting

to

to detect a fraud or vulgar prejudice; but was much surprised to see a real living worm within the ball of the horse's eye. This worm was of a clear white colour, in size and appearance much like a piece of white bobbin; it seemed to be from 2½ to 3 inches in length, which, however, could not be exactly ascertained, its whole length never appearing at one time, but only such a portion thereof as could be seen through the iris, which was greatly dilated. The creature was in a constant, lively, vermicular motion, sometimes retiring so deep in the eye as not to be seen at all, and at other times approaching so near to the iris as to become plainly and distinctly seen; at least so much of it as was within the field of the iris. I could not distinguish its head, neither end being perfectly exhibited whilst I viewed it; and, indeed, its motion was so brisk and constant as not to admit of so nice an examination.

The horse's eye was exceedingly inflamed, swoln, and running; I mean the muscles contiguous to the eye-ball, and he seemed to be in great pain; so that it was with difficulty the eye could be kept open for more than a few seconds at a time: and I was obliged to watch favourable moments for a distinct view of this tormentor.

I believe the horſe was quite blind in that eye, for it appeared as if all the humours were confounded together, and that the worm had the whole orb to range in; which, however, was not of a diameter ſufficient for the worm to extend to its full length, as far as I could diſcover. The humours of the eye were beginning to grow opake, like a chilled jelly, and ſoon afterwards became altogether ſo, as I was informed.

As this is an uncommon circumſtance, and may affect ſome philoſophical doctrines, it is much to be lamented, that the horſe had not been purchaſed, and the eye diſſected for better examination.

That there was a living, ſelf-moving worm in the ball of this horſe's eye, free from all deception or miſtake, I am moſt confident. How this worm got there, or (if bred in ſo remarkable a place) where its parents came from, or how they contrived to depoſit their ſemen, or convey their egg into the eye of an horſe, I leave for others to determine.

AN

AN OPTICAL PROBLEM,

PROPOSED TO MR. *RITTENHOUSE*, AND SOLVED BY HIM.

Philadelphia, March 16, 1785.

DEAR SIR,

I TAKE liberty of requesting your attention to the following problem in *optics*. It is, I believe, entirely new, and the solution will afford amusement to you, and instruction to me.

SITTING at my door one evening last summer, I took a silk handkerchief from my pocket, and stretching a portion of it lightly between my two hands, I held it before my face, and viewed through the handkerchief one of the street lamps, which was about one hundred yards distant, expecting to see the threads of the handkerchief much magnified. Agreeably to my expectation, I observed the threads were magnified to the size of coarse wires; but was much surprised to find, that although I moved the handkerchief to the right and left before my eyes, the dark bars did not seem to move at all; but remained permanent before

before the eye. If the dark bars were occaſioned by the interpoſition of the magnified threads between the eye and the flame of the lamp, I ſuppoſed that they would move and ſucceed each other as the threads were made to move and paſs in ſucceſſion before the eye; but the fact was otherwiſe.

To account for this phenomenon, exceeds my ſkill in optics. You will be ſo good as to make the experiment; and if you find the caſe truly ſtated, as I doubt not you will I ſhall be much obliged by a ſolution on philoſophical principles.

I am, Sir, with all ſincerity

Your affectionate friend,

And very humble ſervant,

FRANCIS HOPKINSON.

David Rittenhouſe, Eſq.

Mr.

MR. *RITTENHOUSE*'s ANSWER.

DEAR SIR,

THE experiment you mention with a silk handkerchief, and the distant flame of a lamp, is much more curious than one would at first imagine. For the object we see is not the web of the handkerchief magnified, but something very different, as appears from the following considerations.

1st. A distinct image of any object placed close to the eye, cannot be formed by parallel rays or such as issue from a distant luminous point; for all such rays passing through the pupil, will be collected at the bottom of the eye, and there form an image of the luminous point. The threads of the handkerchief would only intercept part of the rays, and render the image less brilliant.

2dly. If the cross bars we see were images of the silk threads, they must pass over the retina, whilst the threads are made to pass over the pupil; but

but this, as you obſerve, does not happen for they continue ſtationary.

3dly. If the image on the retina was a picture of the object before the eye, it muſt be fine or coarſe according to the texture of the handkerchief. But it does not change with changing the ſilk, nor does it change on removing it farther from the eye. And the number of the apparent threads remains the ſame, whether ten, twenty, or thirty of the ſilk threads paſs acroſs the pupil at the ſame time. The image we ſee muſt, therefore, be formed in ſome different manner; and this can be no other than by means of the *inflection* of light in paſſing near the ſurfaces of bodies as deſcribed by *Newton*.

It is well known in optics, that different images, of the different points of objects without the eye, are formed on the retina by pencils of rays, which before they fall on the eye are inclined to each other in ſenſible angles: and the great uſe of teleſcopes is to encreaſe theſe angles regularly, in a certain ratio, ſuffering ſuch rays as were parallel before they enter the teleſcope to proceed on parallel after paſſing through it. The extended image which we ſee in this experiment muſt therefore be formed by pencils of rays, which be-

fore they entered the eye, had very conſiderable degrees of inclination with reſpect to each other. But coming from a ſmall diſtant flame of a lamp, they were nearly parallel before they paſſed through the ſilk handkerchief. It was therefore the threads of ſilk which gave them ſuch different directions.

Before the ſilk is placed to the eye, parallel rays of light will form a ſingle lucid ſpot as at A

in the figure, and this ſpot will ſtill be formed afterwards by ſuch rays as paſs through the little meſhes uninfluenced by the threads. But ſuppoſe the perpendicular threads by their action on the rays to bend a part of them one degree to the right and left, another part two degrees; there will now be four images formed, two on each ſide of the original one at A. By a ſimilar action of the horizontal threads, this line of five lucid ſpots will be divided

ed into five other lines, two above and two below, making a square of 25 bright spots, separated by four perpendicular dark lines and four horizontal ones; and these lucid spots and dark lines will not change their places on moving the web of silk over the eye, parallel to any of its threads. For the point of the retina on which the image shall fall, is determined by the incidence of the rays with respect to the axis of the eye, and not by the part of the pupil through which they pass.

In order to make my experiments with more accuracy, I made a square of parallel hairs about half an inch each way; and to have them nearly parallel and equidistant, I got a watch maker to cut a very fine screw on two peices of small brass wire. In the threads of these screws, 106 of which made one inch, the hairs were laid, 50 or 60 in number. Looking thro' these hairs at a small opening in the window shutter of a dark room, 1-30th of an inch wide and three inches long, holding the hairs parallel to the slit, and looking towards the sky, I saw three parallel lines, almost equal in brightness, and on each side, four or five much fainter, and growing more faint coloured and indistinct the further they were from the middle line,

which

which I knew to be formed of ſuch rays as paſs between the hairs, uninfluenced by them.

THINKING my apparatus not ſo perfect as it might be, I took out the hairs, and put in others, ſomething thicker; of theſe 190 made one inch, and therefore the ſpaces between them were about the 1-250th part of an inch. The three middle lines of light were now not ſo bright as they had been before, and the others were ſtronger and more diſtinct; and I could count ſix on each ſide of the middle line ſeeming to be equally diſtant from each other, eſtimating the diſtance from the centre of one to the centre of the next. The middle line was ſtill well defined and colourleſs, the next two were likewiſe pretty well defined, but ſomething broader, having their inner edges tinged with blue, and their outer edges with red: the others were more indiſtinct, and conſiſted each of the priſmatic colours, in the ſame order, which, by ſpreading more and more, ſeemed to touch each other at the fifth or ſixth line, but thoſe nearest the middle were ſeparated from each other by very dark lines, much broader than the bright lines.

FINDING the beam of light which came through the window-ſhutter divided into ſo many diſtinct pencils,

pencils, I was desirous of knowing the angles which they made with each other. For this purpose I made use of a small prismatic telescope and micrometer, with which I was favoured by *Dr Franklin*. I fastened the frame of parallel hairs before the object glass, so as to cover its aperture entirely: then looking through the telescope, I measured the space between the two first side lines, and found the angular distance between their inner edges to be 13′ 15″; from the middle of one to the middle of the other 15′ 30″; and from the outer edge of one to the outer edge of the other 17′ 45″. In the first case, I had a fine blue streak in the middle of the object, and in the last a red streak. The other lines were too faint, when seen through the telescope to measure the angles they subtended with accuracy; but from such trials as I made, I am satisfied, that from the second line on one side, to the second on the other side, and so on, they were double, triple, quadruple, &c. of the first angles.

It appears then, that a very considerable portion of the beam of light passed between the hairs without being at all bent out of its course; that another smaller portion was bent, at a medium, about 7′ 45″ each way; the red rays a little more, and the blue rays a little less; another still smaller portion

tion 15′ 30″; another 23′ 15″, and so on. But that no light, or next to none, was bent in any angle less than 6′, nor any light of any particular colour in any intermediate angle between those which arise from doubling, tripling, &c. of the angle in which it is bent in the first side lines.

I was surprised to find that the red rays are more bent out of their first direction, and the blue rays less, as if the hairs acted with more force on the red than on the blue rays; contrary to what happens by refraction, when light passes obliquely through the common surface of two different mediums. It is, however, consonant to what sir *Isaac Newton* observes with respect to the fringes that border the shadows of hairs and other bodies; his words are—"And, therefore, the hair, in causing these "fringes, acted alike upon the red light, or least "refrangible rays, at a greater distance, and upon "the violet or most refrangible rays, at a less dis-"tance; and by those actions disposed the red "light into larger fringes, and the violet into smal-"ler fringes."

By pursuing these experiments, it is probable that new and interesting discoveries may be made respecting the properties of this wonderful substance, *light*, which animates all nature in the eyes

of

of man, and perhaps, above all things, diſpoſes him to acknowledge the Creator's bounty. But want of leiſure obliges me to quit the ſubject for the preſent.

I am, dear ſir,

your affectionate friend,

and very humble ſervant,

DAVID RITTENHOUSE.

Vide Am. Phil. Tranſact. Vol. II. p. 201.

END OF VOLUME FIRST.

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
AA 000 746 304 5